

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC
Form 10-K
March 28, 2007
UNITED STATES

SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION

Washington, D.C. 20549

Form 10-K

ANNUAL REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(D) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934
For the fiscal year ended December 31, 2006

TRANSITION REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(D) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934
Commission File number 001-31659

Berkshire Income Realty, Inc.

State of Incorporation - Maryland

Internal Revenue Service Employer Identification No. 32-0024337

One Beacon Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02108

(617) 523-7722

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(b) of the Act: Yes

| <u>Title of Class</u> | <u>Name of each exchange on which registered</u> |
|---|--|
| Series A 9% Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Stock | American Stock Exchange |

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(g) of the Act: None

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is a well-known seasoned issuer, as defined in Rule 405 of the Securities Act.

Yes [] No [X]

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is not required to file reports pursuant to Section 13 or Section 15(d) of the Act.

Yes [] No [X]

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant (1) has filed all reports required to be filed by Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to file such reports), and (2) has been subject to such filing requirements for the past 90 days.

Yes [X] No []

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Indicate by check mark if disclosure of delinquent filers pursuant to Item 405 of Regulation S-K is not contained herein, and will not be contained, to the best of registrant's knowledge, in definitive proxy or information statements incorporated by reference in Part III of this Form 10-K or any amendment to this Form 10-K. [X]

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a large accelerated filer, an accelerated filer or a non-accelerated filer (see definition of accelerated filer and large accelerated filer in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act).

Large Accelerated Filer [] Accelerated Filer [] Non-accelerated filer [X]

Indicate by check mark whether the Registrant is a shell company (as defined in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act).

Yes [X] No []

Aggregate market value of voting securities held by non-affiliates: Not applicable.

There were 1,406,196 shares of Class B common stock outstanding as of March 28, 2007.

There are no documents required to be incorporated by reference to this Annual Report on Form 10K.

1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| ITEM NO. | DESCRIPTION | PAGE NO. |
|-----------------|---|-----------------|
| PART I | | |
| 1. | BUSINESS | 3 |
| 1A. | RISK FACTORS | 11 |
| 1B. | UNRESOLVED STAFF COMMENTS | 18 |
| 2. | PROPERTIES | 18 |
| 3. | LEGAL PROCEEDINGS | 19 |
| 4. | SUBMISSION OF MATTERS TO A VOTE OF SECURITY HOLDERS | 19 |
| PART II | | |
| 5. | MARKET FOR REGISTRANT'S COMMON EQUITY AND RELATED STOCKHOLDER MATTERS AND ISSUER PURCHASES OF EQUITY SECURITIES | 19 |
| 6. | SELECTED FINANCIAL DATA | 19 |
| 7. | MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS OF FINANCIAL CONDITION AND RESULTS OF OPERATIONS | 22 |
| 7A. | QUANTITATIVE AND QUALITATIVE DISCLOSURES ABOUT MARKET RISK | 52 |
| 8. | FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND SUPPLEMENTARY DATA | 53 |
| 9. | CHANGES IN AND DISAGREEMENTS WITH ACCOUNTANTS ON ACCOUNTING AND FINANCIAL DISCLOSURE | 53 |
| 9A. | CONTROLS AND PROCEDURES | 53 |
| 9B. | OTHER INFORMATION | 53 |
| PART III | | |
| 10. | DIRECTORS AND EXECUTIVE OFFICERS OF THE REGISTRANT | 54 |
| 11. | EXECUTIVE COMPENSATION | 57 |
| 12. | SECURITY OWNERSHIP OF CERTAIN BENEFICIAL OWNERS AND MANAGEMENT AND RELATED STOCKHOLDER MATTERS | 57 |
| 13. | CERTAIN RELATIONSHIPS AND RELATED TRANSACTIONS AND DIRECTOR INDEPENDENCE | 59 |
| 14. | PRINCIPAL ACCOUNTANT FEES AND SERVICES | 61 |
| PART IV | | |
| 15. | EXHIBITS AND FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULES | 62 |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

SPECIAL NOTE REGARD FORWARD-LOOKING STATEMENTS

Certain statements contained in this report, including information with respect to our future business plans, constitute forward-looking statements within the meaning of Section 27A of the Securities Act of 1933 and Section 21E of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934. For this purpose, any statements contained herein that are not statements of historical fact may be deemed to be forward-looking statements, subject to a number of risks and uncertainties that could cause actual results to differ significantly from those described in this report. These forward-looking statements include statements regarding, among other things, our business strategy and operations, future expansion plans, future prospects, financial position, anticipated revenues or losses and projected costs, and objectives of management. Without limiting the foregoing, the words may, will, should, could, expects, plans, anticipates, believes, estimates, predicts, potential or continue or the negative or comparable terminology are intended to identify forward-looking statements. There are a number of important factors that could cause our results to differ materially from those indicated by such forward-looking statements. These factors include, but are not limited to, changes in economic conditions generally and the real estate and bond markets specifically, legislative/regulatory changes (including changes to laws governing the taxation of real estate investment trusts (REITs)), possible sales of assets, the acquisition restrictions placed on the Company by its investment in Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, LP, (BVF or the Fund) availability of capital, interest rates and interest rate spreads, changes in generally accepted accounting principles and policies and guidelines applicable to REITs, those factors set forth herein in Part I, Item 1A. Risk Factors and other risks and uncertainties as may be detailed from time to time in our public announcements and our reports filed with the Securities and Exchange Commission (the SEC).

The risks here are not exhaustive. Other sections of this report may include additional factors that could adversely affect our business and financial performance. Moreover, we operate in a competitive and rapidly changing environment. New risk factors emerge from time to time and it is not possible for management to predict all such risks factors, nor can it assess the impact of all such risk factors on our business or the extent to which any factor, or combination of factors, may cause actual results to differ materially from those contained in any forward-looking statements. Given these risks and uncertainties, undue reliance should not be placed on forward-looking statements as a prediction of actual results.

As used herein, the terms we , us or the Company refer to Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. (the Company), a Maryland corporation, incorporated on July 19, 2002. The Company is in the business of acquiring, owning, operating and renovating multifamily apartment communities. Berkshire Property Advisors, L.L.C. (Berkshire Advisor or Advisor) is an affiliated entity we have contracted with to make decisions relating to the day-to-day management and operation of our business, subject to the Board of Directors (Board) oversight. Refer *Item 13 Certain Relationships and Related Transactions and Director Independence* and Notes to the Consolidated Financial Statements, *Note 13 Related Party Transactions of this Form 10-K* for additional information about the Advisor.

PART I

ITEM 1. BUSINESS

Executive Summary

2006 was another year of successful operations for Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. (the Company or BIR). BIR expanded its property holdings with the acquisition of an additional three properties in transactions that approximated \$70,542,000 of aggregate purchase price at the time of purchase, while selling its interest in Marina Mile, a multifamily venture. The Company funded an additional \$10,641,000 of its total commitment of capital of \$23,400,000 in the Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, a limited partnership, an affiliate of the Company, bringing the total that has been invested as of year end to \$12,181,301, or approximately 52%.

As in previous years, the Company continued to monitor the debt markets and took advantage of favorable market conditions by fixing interest rates on more than \$170,053,000 of both new and refinanced mortgages. Overall occupancy trends at the Same Portfolio Properties (properties acquired or placed in service prior to January 1, 2005) continue to be positive and the Company s strategy of implementing renovation opportunities at various properties within the portfolio continued to provide positive financial results during 2006.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company received an unsolicited offer for Berkshires at Marina Mile Apartments, one of its Florida properties owned through a multifamily venture with a partner. The partners of the multifamily venture accepted the offer and sold the underlying property owned by the venture. The Company's share of the proceeds from the sale was immediately reinvested in the purchase of substitute qualifying property. Chisholm Place and Briarwood Village Apartments were acquired using the Company's proceeds from the sale of the multifamily venture property. Finally, the third multifamily apartment community acquired during the year represented entry into the Atlanta, Georgia market, a new market for BIR in 2006.

During 2006 the Company continued to aggressively finance and refinance its portfolio to minimize the effect of rising mortgage interest rates and maximize the cash available for capital investments. Fixed rate first mortgages of \$54,737,000 were financed on the newly acquired and one of the previously acquired properties at an average interest rate of approximately 6.2%. Fixed rate supplemental mortgages of \$16,116,000 were obtained on a group of four existing properties at an average interest rate of approximately 6.44% and the Company refinanced approximately \$69,000,000 of outstanding debt with new fixed rate first mortgage debt of \$99,200,000 at 6.10%.

During 2006, occupancy levels remained stable in the low 90% range which was relatively consistent with average levels from the prior year at the Same Portfolio Properties. Occupancy levels benefit from the Company's strategy for setting rental rates, which generally tries to balance occupancy with rental increases to achieve market level occupancy rates. In periods of market softness, BIR will offer short-term rental concessions to new and renewing tenants to maintain occupancy without producing significant fluctuations in market rental rates. This strategy allows the Company to react more quickly to temporary changes in market conditions without obligating the Company to long-term commitments of lowered rental rates.

The substantial renovation of various properties continued to yield positive financial results during 2006. Seasons of Laurel in Maryland, a renovation project that began in 2003, was completed during the year and continued to meet the Company's expectations with respect to targeted returns on the capital invested in the project. Additionally, a renovation project at the Yorktowne property, also located in Maryland, was completed during the year with similar positive financial results. The retrofit of Hannibal Grove in Maryland to provide in unit washer and dryer connections and renovation of kitchens and bathrooms is progressing, as well as other major projects approved and implemented during 2005 and 2006 at the Brompton and Chisholm Place properties, both located in Texas.

In 2007, the Company will continue to consider the acquisition of properties through sourcing strategies that include market, non-market/seller direct, bank and lender owned real estate and foreclosure auctions. The Company has invested all funds currently available and will continue to invest additional funds, if any, as they become available in both new acquisitions and the renovation of established properties. The Company currently anticipates selling certain of the properties in the portfolio and expects to re-invest the proceeds of any of the sales into qualified replacement properties or the redevelopment of existing properties.

Business

In 2002, the Company filed a registration statement on Form S-11 with the SEC with respect to its offers (the Offering) to issue its 9% Series A Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Stock (Preferred Shares) in exchange for interests (Interests) in the following six mortgage funds: Krupp Government Income Trust (GIT), Krupp Government Income Trust II (GIT II), Krupp Insured Mortgage Limited Partnership (KIM), Krupp Insured Plus Limited Partnership (KIP), Krupp Insured Plus II Limited Partnership (KIP II), and Krupp Insured Plus III Limited Partnership (KIP III) (collectively, the Mortgage Funds). For each Interest in the Mortgage Funds validly tendered and not withdrawn in the Offering, the Company offered to issue its Preferred Shares based on an exchange ratio applicable to each Mortgage Fund. The registration statement was declared effective on January 9, 2003. Offering costs incurred in connection with the Offering have been reflected as a reduction of preferred shares reflected in the financial statements of the Company.

On April 4, 2003 and April 18, 2003, the Company issued 2,667,717 and 310,393 Preferred Shares, respectively, with a \$25.00 liquidation preference per share. The Preferred Shares were issued in exchange for Interests in the six Mortgage Funds referred to above. For each Interest in the Mortgage Funds that was validly tendered and not withdrawn in the Offering, the Company issued its Preferred Shares based on an exchange ratio applicable to each Mortgage Fund.

Simultaneously with the completion of the Offering on April 4, 2003, KRF Company, L.L.C. (KRF Company), an affiliate of the Company, contributed its ownership interests in five multifamily apartment communities (the Properties) to our operating partnership, Berkshire Income Realty OP, L.P. (the Operating Partnership), in exchange for common limited partner interests in the Operating Partnership. KRF Company then contributed an aggregate of \$1,283,213, or 1% of the fair value of the total net assets of the Operating Partnership, to the Company, which together with the \$100 contributed prior to the Offering, resulted in the issuance of 1,283,313 shares of common stock of the Company to KRF Company. This amount was contributed by the Company to its wholly

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

owned subsidiary, BIR GP, L.L.C., who then contributed the cash to the Operating Partnership in exchange for the sole general partner interest in the Operating Partnership.

The Operating Partnership is the successor to the Berkshire Income Realty Predecessor Group (the Predecessor). The merger of the separate businesses into the Company and the Operating Partnership was considered a purchase business combination with the Predecessor being the accounting acquirer. Accordingly, the acquisition or contribution of the various Predecessor interests was accounted for at the interests' historical cost. The acquisition of the Interests was accounted for using purchase accounting based upon the fair value of the Interests acquired. Certain minority ownership interests in three of the contributed multifamily properties are owned by an unaffiliated third party. As the minority interests did not change in connection with the completion of the Offering, the accounting for these interests is based on existing carrying amounts.

As a result of the common control of ownership between the Predecessor and the Company, the Company was not deemed a new reporting entity pursuant to the provisions of Accounting Principles Board Opinion #20 Accounting Changes. Accordingly, the financial statements of the Company did not start fresh upon completion of the Offering in April 2003. Rather, the Company's financial statements are a continuation of the Predecessor's financial statements and have been re-titled to those of the Company effective in April 2003.

The Company's financial statements include the accounts of the Company, its subsidiary, the Operating Partnership, as well as the various subsidiaries of the Operating Partnership. The Company owns preferred and general partner interests in the Operating Partnership. The remaining common limited partnership interests in the Operating Partnership owned by KRF Company and affiliates are reflected as Minority Interest in Operating Partnership in the financial statements of the Company.

On March 20, 2003, KRF Company, through a newly formed affiliate, Gables of Texas Limited Partnership (Gables), and its general partner, Gables of Texas, L.L.C., also a newly formed affiliate, acquired The Gables Apartments, a 140-unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party for a purchase price of approximately \$6,925,000. On April 24, 2003, the Operating Partnership acquired all of the interests in Gables and Gables of Texas L.L.C. from KRF Company for approximately \$6,925,000 plus closing costs of approximately \$143,000. The purchase price for Gables and Gables of Texas, L.L.C. was equal to the purchase price KRF Company paid the original seller of The Gables Apartments (including equity payments, transfer taxes, financing and closing costs as applicable). The Gables Apartments is a contiguous property to Walden Pond Apartments; the Company owns both communities and currently operates them as one community under the name Walden Pond/Gable Apartments.

Due to the affiliation of the ownership of the Company and KRF Company, the acquisition of interests in the Gables property has been accounted for as a reorganization of entities under common control, requiring the Company to retroactively restate its financial statements from March 20, 2003, the acquisition date of the property by KRF Company, through the period presented, which is similar to the accounting for a pooling of interests.

On April 29, 2003, the Preferred Shares began trading on the American Stock Exchange, under the symbol BIR.pr.a.

On May 30, 2003, the Operating Partnership and its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR McNab Sub, L.L.C., a newly formed Delaware limited liability Company, acquired all of the outstanding limited and general partner units of McNab KC3 Limited Partnership (McNab) from affiliates of the Company. The acquisition was structured as a contribution of units from an affiliate of the Company in exchange for the issuance by the Operating Partnership of 5,000 common limited partner units valued at \$10.00 per unit. McNab is the fee simple owner of a 276-unit multifamily apartment community located in Pompano, Florida that is referred to as Windward Lakes Apartments. The former general and limited partners of McNab are affiliates of the Company, namely George and Douglas Krupp. George Krupp is former Chairman of the Board and Douglas Krupp is the current Chairman of the Board. The acquisition was approved by the audit committee of the Board, which is composed solely of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and American Stock Exchange. At the time of the contribution, control of both the Company and McNab rested with George and Douglas Krupp via their 100% ownership interest in the common stock of the Company through KRF Company's ownership of such shares and their 100% indirect ownership interest in the general and limited partnership units of McNab. Therefore, the acquisition or contribution of the general and limited partnership units of McNab by the Operating Partnership in exchange for the issuance by the Operating Partnership of common limited partner units is considered a transfer of net assets between entities under common control. As discussed below, Windward Lakes Apartments was sold on June 22, 2005.

Due to the affiliation of the ownership of the Company and McNab, the acquisition of the interests in McNab has been accounted for as a reorganization of entities under common control, requiring the Company to retroactively restate its financial statements for the periods presented, which is similar to the accounting for a pooling of interests.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On October 30, 2003, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, St. Marin/Karrington Limited Partnership (St. Marin/Karrington), whose general partner, SM Karrington, L.L.C., also a newly formed affiliate, acquired The St. Marin/Karrington Apartments, a 600 unit multifamily apartment community located in Coppell, Texas, from a third party for a purchase price of approximately \$46,125,000.

On January 28, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary Marina Mile L.L.C., purchased Pond Apple Creek Apartments (subsequently renamed The Berkshires at Marina Mile (Marina Mile)), a 306-unit multifamily apartment community located in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, from Pond Apple Creek Associates Limited Partnership. The seller was an unaffiliated third party. The purchase and sale agreement, as amended, was agreed upon through arms-length negotiations and provided for the purchase price of \$23,000,000 to be paid in cash. The purchase price was funded with available cash and new first mortgage financing. Effective May 1, 2004, the Company consummated a multifamily venture relationship (the Multifamily Venture) with an unaffiliated third party (the Venture Partner) whereby each of the parties to the agreement agreed to participate, on a pro rata basis, in the economic benefits of Marina Mile. Under the terms of the limited liability company agreement governing the Multifamily Venture, the Venture Partner contributed, in cash, 65% of the total Multifamily Venture equity in exchange for a 65% interest in the newly formed entity, JV Marina Mile, L.L.C. (the L.L.C.). The Operating Partnership contributed its interest in Marina Mile, L.L.C., the fee simple owner of the property, in exchange for a 35% interest in the L.L.C. and a cash distribution representing a return of capital of approximately \$3,594,693 net of \$387,236 of additional capital invested by the Operating Partnership. Both parties received proportional distributions of available cash up to an effective 10% internal rate of return on each party's capital (the Preferred Return). After payment of the Preferred Return and the return of each party's capital contribution, the Operating Partnership is entitled to, in addition to its 35% pro rata share, additional distributions equal to approximately 30% of the distributions otherwise payable to the Venture Partner. The Operating Partnership is the managing member of the L.L.C. The Company evaluated its investment in the Multifamily Venture and concluded that the investment did not fall under the requirements of FIN 46R; therefore the Company accounted for the investment under Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate (SOP 78-9) as an equity method investment. As discussed below Marina Mile was sold on April 18, 2006.

On March 30, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary BIR Laurel Woods Limited Partnership, purchased Laurel Woods Apartments (Laurel Woods), a 150-unit multifamily apartment community located in Austin, Texas, from Berkshire Mortgage Finance Limited Partnership (the Seller), an affiliate of the Company. The acquisition was approved by the audit committee of the Board, which is composed solely of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange. The Seller acquired the property through foreclosure on February 2, 2004. The purchase price of \$5,250,000 was funded with available cash.

On March 31, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary BIR Bear Creek Limited Partnership, purchased Bear Creek Apartments (Bear Creek) from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$4,900,000 was funded with available cash. Bear Creek is a 152-unit multifamily apartment community located in Dallas, Texas. Prior to the sale, the seller had acquired the property through foreclosure.

On November 3, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiaries, BIR Bridgewater, L.L.C. and BIR Trellis L.L.C., purchased Bridgewater on the Lake Apartments (Bridgewater) and Trellis at Lee's Mill Apartments (Trellis), respectively, from an unaffiliated third party. Bridgewater is a 216-unit multifamily apartment community located in Hampton, Virginia. Trellis is a 176-unit multifamily apartment community located in Newport News, Virginia. The purchase price for Bridgewater and Trellis was \$18,590,000 and \$8,825,000, respectively, and was funded with available cash and new first mortgage financing.

On November 4, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiaries, BIR Arboretum L.L.C. and BIR Silver Hill L.L.C., purchased Arboretum Place Apartments (Arboretum) and Silver Hill at Arboretum Apartments (Silver Hill), respectively, from an unaffiliated third party. Arboretum is a 184 unit multifamily apartment community located in Newport News, Virginia. Silver Hill is a 153 unit multifamily apartment community also located in Newport News, Virginia. The gross purchase price for Arboretum and Silver Hill was \$10,575,000 and \$4,350,000, respectively. The properties were purchased subject to the assumption of the existing mortgages outstanding on the properties with a face value of approximately \$5,929,000 and \$3,444,000, respectively. The purchase price, net of assumed debt, was paid from available cash. Pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141, Business Combinations , the assumed mortgages were recorded at fair value, based on the present value of the amounts to be paid under the obligations. The fair market value of the debt assumed on Arboretum and Silver Hill is \$6,894,193 and \$4,010,241, respectively. Additionally, on November 4, 2004, the Company acquired the vacant land adjacent to Arboretum for \$1,500,000 from F.C. Arboretum Land Associates, L.P., an unaffiliated third party. The purchase of the land was funded with available cash.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Effective September 24, 2004, the Operating Partnership consummated the JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C. multifamily venture agreement (JV BIR/ERI) with Equity Resources Investments, L.L.C. (ERI), an unaffiliated third party, whereby each of the parties to the agreement agreed to participate, on a pro rata basis, in the economic benefits of the partnership interests purchased from Capital Realty Investors-II Limited Partnership (CRI). Under the terms of the limited liability company agreement governing JV BIR/ERI, the Operating Partnership owns a 58% interest as the managing member and ERI owns the remaining 42% interest. All profits and losses are shared by the Operating Partnership and ERI on a pro rata basis according to their respective ownership interests. Affiliates of the Operating Partnership are entitled to perform asset management and property management services and receive fees in payment thereof. The Company evaluated its investment in JV BIR/ERI and concluded that the investment did not fall under the requirements of FIN 46R, Emerging Issues Task Force Issue No. 03-16, Accounting for Investments in Limited Liability Companies, Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate Ventures or Accounting Principles Board Opinion No. 18, The Equity Method of Accounting for Investments in Common Stock. Therefore the Company has consolidated the investment under Accounting Research Bulletin 51, Consolidated Financial Statements (ARB 51) based on its controlling interest in the subsidiary.

On November 17, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through JV BIR/ERI, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the outstanding limited and general partner interests of Arrowhead Apartments Associates Limited Partnership, the fee owner of Arrowhead Apartments (Arrowhead), a 200 unit multifamily apartment community located in Palatine, Illinois, and Moorings Apartments Associates Limited Partnership, the fee owner of Moorings Apartments (Moorings), a 216 unit multifamily apartment community located in Roselle, Illinois. The net purchase price for the Arrowhead and Moorings interests was \$1,313,392 and \$416,455, respectively. The properties owned by the partnerships were subject to existing mortgages at the time of the purchase of the Arrowhead and Moorings interests. These mortgages were recorded at their fair value pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141. The fair value approximates the payoff value of the amounts to be paid under the obligations, including the right of defeasance. JV BIR/ERI exercised its right of defeasance and extinguished the outstanding mortgage obligations of approximately \$7,431,000 and \$8,801,000, respectively. The purchase price and payoff of the existing mortgages were funded through a combination of new mortgage debt, available cash and contributions from ERI.

On December 28, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Yorktowne, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Yorktowne at Olde Mill Apartments (Yorktowne), a 216 unit multifamily apartment community located in Millersville, Maryland, from EQR-Yorktowne Vistas, Inc., an unaffiliated third party, for \$21,500,000, plus customary closing costs. The purchase price was paid from available cash. On January 26, 2005, the Company closed on \$16,125,000 of first mortgage debt at a fixed interest rate of 5.13% for ten years collateralized by the Yorktowne property.

On December 29, 2004, the Operating Partnership, through JV BIR/ERI, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the outstanding limited and general partner interests of Blackburn Associates Limited Partnership, the fee owner of Country Place I Apartments (Country Place I), a 192 unit multifamily apartment community located in Burtonsville, Maryland, and Second Blackburn Associates Limited Partnership, the fee owner of Country Place II Apartments (Country Place II), a 120 unit multifamily apartment community also located in Burtonsville, Maryland. The net purchase price for the Country Place I and Country Place II interests was \$7,769,720 and \$5,054,677, respectively. The properties owned by the partnerships were subject to existing mortgages at the time of the purchase of the Country Place I and Country Place II interests. These mortgages were recorded at their fair value pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141. The fair value approximates the payoff value of the amounts to be paid under the obligations, including the right of prepayment. JV BIR/ERI exercised its right of prepayment on the purchase date and extinguished the outstanding mortgage obligations of approximately \$6,728,000 and \$4,078,000, respectively. The purchase price and payoff of the existing mortgages were funded through a combination of new mortgage debt, available cash and contributions from ERI.

On February 15, 2005, the Operating Partnership and its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Westchester West, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the outstanding limited and general partner interests of BRI Westchester Limited Partnership, the fee simple owner of Westchester West Apartments, a 345 unit multifamily apartment community located in Silver Spring, Maryland, from BRH Westchester, L.L.C. and BRI OP Limited Partnership (collectively, the Seller). The Seller is an affiliate of the Company. The purchase price, which was agreed upon through arms-length negotiations, was \$39,250,000, subject to normal operating pro rations. The acquisition, which was undertaken in an effort to invest available funds and to increase the number of properties in the Company's portfolio, was approved by the Audit Committee of the Board of the Company, which is comprised solely of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange. The purchase price and related closing costs were funded through a \$29,500,000 first mortgage and available cash. The first mortgage has a fixed interest rate of 5.03% and matures on March 1, 2015.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The net purchase price, including closing costs and acquisition fees, was allocated as follows:

| | | <u>Total</u> |
|--|--------|---------------------|
| Multifamily apartment communities | \$ | 38,948,802 |
| In-place leases and tenant relationships | | 732,219 |
| Replacement reserve accounts | | 111,000 |
| Deferred expenses | | 196,547 |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | | 343,955 |
| Deferred revenue and other liabilities | | (326,246) |
| New first mortgage | | (29,500,000) |
| Cash paid | \$ | 10,506,277 |

The transaction was complete and the purchase price allocation was final as of December 31, 2005. There are no contingent payments, options or commitments outstanding associated with the acquisition and the results of operations for Westchester West have been reflected in the consolidated results of the Company for the period February 15, 2005 to December 31, 2005. Amortization of acquired-in-place leases is based on the specific expiration dates of the in-place leases over a period of 12 months and amortization of the tenant relationships is based on the straight line method of amortization over a 24 month period. The Company considers the acquisition of Westchester West an individually significant acquisition and has reflected the acquisition in the proforma financial statements presented in note 16 to the financial statements of this Form 10-K.

On March 1, 2005, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Brompton Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Waters on Brompton, a 362 unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The Company operates the property under the name Berkshires on Brompton Apartments. The acquisition was consummated pursuant to a winning bid placed on the property at foreclosure auction. The successful bid was \$14,400,000 and was immediately paid from available cash.

On March 30, 2005, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Westchase Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Antilles Apartment Homes, a 324 unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The Company will operate the property under the name The Berkshires at Westchase Apartments. The purchase price was \$9,900,000, and was subject to normal operating pro rations. The purchase price was immediately paid from available cash.

On May 31, 2005, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR-Charlotte I, LLC, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Riverbirch Apartments, a 210 unit multifamily apartment community located in Charlotte, North Carolina, from an unaffiliated third party. The acquisition was consummated pursuant to a bid placed at the May 16, 2005 foreclosure auction of the property. The bid of \$8,200,000 was declared the winning bid on May 26, 2005, after a mandatory 10 day waiting period during which the seller was required to accept incrementally higher bids (5%) from other interested parties, as required by North Carolina law. A deposit on the purchase price was paid at the time the bid was accepted, and the balance of the acquisition cost was paid on May 31, 2005 at the closing on the property. Both payments were made from available cash.

On June 22, 2005, the Operating Partnership completed the sale of 100% of the fee simple interest of Windward Lakes Apartments (Windward Lakes), a 276-unit multifamily apartment community located in Pompano, Florida, to an unaffiliated third party for a sale price of \$34,725,000. The sale price, which was subject to normal operating pro rations, was received immediately in cash. The operating results of Windward Lakes have been presented in the consolidated statement of operations included in this Form 10-K, as discontinued operations in accordance with FAS 144 Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long-Lived Assets.

On July 1, 2005, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lakeridge, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Lake Ridge Apartments, a 282 unit multifamily apartment community located in Hampton, Virginia, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$34,344,000 was paid in part from an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of a qualified property structured to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended, and the balance was paid from borrowings under the revolving credit facility available to the Company from an affiliate of the Company.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The borrowings under the revolving credit facility were repaid subsequent to the closing on Lakeridge Apartments with proceeds from two new mortgages totaling \$25,650,000 which were obtained by the Company and are collateralized by the Lakeridge Apartments property. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement.

The net purchase price, including closing costs and acquisition fees, was allocated as follows:

| | <u>Total</u> |
|--|-----------------|
| Multifamily apartment communities | \$ 34,349,380 |
| In-place leases and tenant relationships | 502,023 |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | 334,822 |
| Deferred revenue and other liabilities | (137,808) |
| Cash from Section 1031 escrow account | (21,450,876) |
| New mortgages | (25,650,000) |
| Cash received | \$ (12,052,459) |

As of December 31, 2006, the transaction and the purchase price allocation are subject to final adjustment pursuant to an outstanding commitment under the agreement for the seller to build 18 additional apartment units and 48 garages on the property. The Company is currently party to a legal proceeding initiated with the seller/developer from whom the Company acquired a property in 2005. The dispute involves the interpretation of certain provisions of the purchase and sales agreement related to post acquisition construction activities. The Company intends to vigorously defend its position in regards to the litigation.

The results of operations for Lakeridge Apartments have been reflected in the consolidated results of the Company for the period July 1, 2005 to December 31, 2005. Amortization of acquired-in-place leases is based on the specific expiration dates of the in-place leases over a period of 12 months and amortization of the tenant relationships is based on the straight line method of amortization over a 24 month period. The Company considers the acquisition of Lakeridge Apartments an individually significant acquisition and has reflected the acquisition in the proforma financial statements presented in note 16 to the financial statements of this Form 10-K.

On August 12, 2005, the Company, together with affiliates, entered into a subscription agreement to invest in BVF, an affiliate of the Advisor. Under the terms of the agreement and the related limited partnership agreement, the Company will invest up to \$23,400,000, or approximately 7%, of the total capital of BVF. The Fund's investment strategy is to acquire middle-market properties where there is an opportunity to add value through repositioning or rehabilitation. Under the terms of the BVF partnership agreement, the Company's ability to acquire additional properties is restricted to the two following conditions: (1) the Company can invest up to \$8,000,000 per year in new properties from available cash or cash generated from the refinancing of existing properties, for a period of up to thirty-nine months, and (2) the Company is authorized to sell existing properties and reinvest those proceeds through transactions structured to comply with Section 1031 tax deferred exchanges under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended, (1031 Exchanges) without limit. The Company has evaluated its investment in the Fund and concluded that the investment, although subject to the requirements of FIN 46R, will not require the Company to consolidate the activity of the Fund. The Company will account for its investments in the Fund under Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate (SOP 78-9), as an equity method investment.

Management has evaluated these restrictions and believes that they will not materially impact the Company. Management believes the Company had invested substantially all of its available capital, as of the date of the subscription agreement, and due to the Company's ability to consummate 1031 Exchanges with existing properties, will not be significantly restricted in its ability to appropriately manage its investments. As of December 31, 2006, BVF has made, and the Company has funded, capital calls totaling \$12,181,301, or 52% of its total commitment.

On November 18, 2005, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Savannah, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Savannah at Citrus Park Apartments, a 264-unit multifamily apartment community located in Tampa, Florida, from two unaffiliated third parties. The purchase price was \$27,520,000, and was subject to normal operating prorations, apportionments and adjustments as provided for in the applicable purchase and sale agreement. Additionally, the cash portion of the purchase price was reduced by the \$15,720,000 principal balance of an existing first mortgage loan on the property that was assumed by the Company, upon its obtaining all necessary approvals from the lender. The mortgage was recorded at its fair value pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141. The fair value approximates the payoff value of the amounts to be paid under the obligation. The remaining \$11,800,000 balance of the purchase price was paid from available cash.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On April 18, 2006, the Operating Partnership completed the sale of 100% of its interest in The Berkshires at Marina Mile property (Marina Mile) in Fort Lauderdale, Florida. The Company's share of the proceeds from the sale of Marina Mile were deposited in an escrow account with a qualified institution pursuant to a transaction structured to comply with a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The Company reinvested the proceeds from the sale of its interests in Marina Mile in the acquisitions of Chisholm Place and Briarwood Village Apartments, which the Company completed the acquisition of on June 28, 2006 and August 30, 2006, respectively. The operating results of Marina Mile have not been presented in the consolidated statement of operations as discontinued operations in accordance with FAS 144 Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long Lived Assets as those results were not previously reported as part of continuing operations.

On June 28, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Chisholm Place Apartments, a 142 unit multifamily apartment community located in Plano, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$9,625,000 was paid from an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of a qualified property structured to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. On August 1, 2006, the Company closed on \$6,953,000 of first mortgage debt at a fixed interest rate of 6.25% for ten years collateralized by the Chisholm Place property.

On August 30, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Briarwood Village Apartments, a 342 unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$13,816,700 was paid by the assumption of the existing mortgage debt on the property at the time of closing, cash from the buyer, and cash from the remaining balance of an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of a qualified property structured to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. Pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141, Business Combinations, the assumed mortgage was recorded at fair value, based on the present value of the amounts to be paid under the obligations. The fair market value of the debt assumed on Briarwood was \$8,958,818.

On December 6, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lenox, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of The Standard at Lenox Park Apartments, a 375-unit multifamily apartment community located in the Buckhead section of Atlanta, Georgia, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price was \$47,100,000, and was subject to normal operating prorations, apportionments and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. The purchase price was paid with a combination of proceeds from new first mortgage debt of \$35,000,000, which is collateralized by the property, and cash from available working capital. The loan is an unsecured first mortgage note with a fixed interest rate of 5.80% and a term of 10 years of which interest only payments are due for the first 60 months of the loan.

The net purchase price, including closing costs and acquisition fees, was allocated as follows:

| | | <u>Total</u> |
|--|--------|----------------|
| Multifamily apartment communities | \$ | 47,060,403 |
| In-place leases and tenant relationships | | 592,687 |
| Replacement reserve accounts | | 5,000,000 |
| Escrows | | 76,553 |
| Deferred expenses | | 355,185 |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | | 58,686 |
| Deferred revenue and other liabilities | | (59,894) |
| New first mortgage | | (35,000,000) |
| Cash paid | \$ | 18,083,620 |

Subsequent to year end, on March 2, 2007, the Operating Partnership and its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Hampton L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the outstanding interests of Hampton Apartments, LLC; the fee simple owner of Hampton House Apartments, a 222 unit multifamily high-rise apartment building located Towson, Maryland, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price was \$20,500,000, subject to normal operating pro rations. The purchase price and related

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

closing costs were funded through a \$20,000,000 advance from the revolving credit facility available from an affiliate and available cash. The Company is currently pursuing financing to be secured by the property and anticipates closing on the first mortgage debt in the second quarter of 2007 at which time the proceeds will be used to repay the outstanding advance on the revolving credit facility. The acquisition of Hampton House is intended to be the qualified replacement property in connection with a possible future sale of a property structured to comply with the requirements of a reverse Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended.

The Company owns parcels of land held for development at certain of its multifamily apartment communities, which it currently intends to develop. Development of the available land is likely to include additional apartment units as well as other amenities such as private garages that would be available for lease by tenants for an additional fee. The Company is currently finalizing plans for one of the parcels and currently anticipates starting construction on the project in the second quarter of 2007. The Company continues to evaluate the remaining development projects and has not committed to the construction of those projects as of December 31, 2006.

The Company does not have any employees. Its day-to-day business is managed by Berkshire Advisor, an affiliate of KRF Company, the holder of the majority of our common stock, which has been retained pursuant to the advisory services agreement described under Item 13. Our properties were managed by BRI OP Limited Partnership pursuant to property management agreements described under Item 13 until December 31, 2004. As of January 1, 2005, Berkshire Advisor assumed property management responsibilities under the various property management agreements.

Our principal executive offices are located at One Beacon Street, Suite 1500, Boston, Massachusetts 02108 and our telephone number at that address is (617) 523-7722.

We are required to file annual, quarterly, and current reports, and other documents with the SEC under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended. The public may read and copy any materials that we file with the SEC at the SEC's Public Reference Room at 100 F Street, NE, Washington, DC 20549. The public may obtain information on the operation of the Public Reference Room by calling the SEC at 1-800-SEC-0330. Also, the SEC maintains an Internet website that contains reports, proxy and information statements, and other information regarding issuers, including the Company, that file electronically with the SEC. The public can obtain any documents that we file with the SEC at <http://www.sec.gov>. The Company voluntarily provides, free of charge, paper or electronic copies of all filings upon request. Additionally, all filings are available free of charge on our website. Our Internet address is <http://www.berkshireincomerealty.com>.

ITEM 1A. RISK FACTORS RISK FACTORS

The following risk factors should be read carefully in connection with evaluating our business and the forward-looking statements contained in this report and other statements we or our representatives make from time to time. Any of the following risks could materially adversely affect our business, our operating results, our financial condition and the actual outcome of matters as to which forward-looking statements are made in this report. In connection with the forward-looking statements that appear in this report, you should also carefully review the cautionary statement referred to herein under Special Note Regarding Forward-Looking Statements.

Risk Factors Relating to the Company

Maintenance of our Investment Company Act exemption imposes limits on our operations.

We intend to conduct our operations so as not to be required to register as an investment company under the Investment Company Act of 1940. We believe that there are exemptions under the Investment Company Act that are applicable to us. The assets that we may acquire are limited by the provisions of the Investment Company Act and the exemption on which we rely. In addition, we could, among other things, be required either to change the manner in which we conduct our operations to avoid being required to register as an investment company, or to register as an investment company. Either of these could have an adverse effect on us and the market price for our publicly traded securities. For example, one exception from the definition of an investment company we believe we could rely on would require us to manage our assets such that no more than 40% of our total assets (exclusive of government securities and cash) are invested in investment securities. Generally speaking, investment securities are all securities except securities issued by majority-owned operating company subsidiaries and government securities. To be able to continue to rely on this exception in the event the value of our investment securities were to increase relative to our total assets, we may need to sell certain investment securities that we otherwise would not want to sell. Furthermore, we may be required to hold other non-investment security assets, such as some of our real property assets that we may otherwise want to sell, in order to avoid increasing the value of our investment securities relative to our total assets.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Certain Federal Income Tax Risks

Our failure to qualify as a REIT would result in higher taxes and reduced cash available for distribution to our stockholders.

We intend to operate in a manner to allow us to qualify as a REIT for federal income tax purposes. Although we believe that we have been organized and will operate in this manner, we cannot be certain that we will be able to operate so as to qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the Code), or to remain so qualified. Qualification as a REIT involves the application of highly technical and complex provisions of the Code for which there are only limited judicial or administrative interpretations. The determination of various factual matters and circumstances not entirely within our control may affect our ability to qualify as a REIT. The complexity of these provisions and of the applicable income tax regulations under the Code is greater in the case of a REIT that holds its assets through a partnership, as we do. Moreover, our qualification as a REIT depends upon the qualification of certain of our investments as REITs. In addition, we cannot be certain that legislation, new regulations, administrative interpretations or court decisions will not significantly change the tax laws with respect to the qualification as a REIT or the federal income tax consequences of this qualification. We are not aware of any proposal currently being considered by Congress to amend the tax laws in a manner that would materially and adversely affect our ability to operate as a REIT.

If for any taxable year we fail to qualify as a REIT, we would not be allowed a deduction for distributions to our stockholders in computing our taxable income and would be subject to federal income tax (including any applicable alternative minimum tax) on our taxable income at regular corporate rates. In addition, we would normally be disqualified from treatment as a REIT for the four taxable years following the year of losing our REIT status. This would likely result in significant increased costs to us. Any corporate tax liability could be substantial and would reduce the amount of cash available for distribution to our stockholders and for investment, which in turn could have an adverse impact on the value of, and trading prices for, our publicly traded securities.

Although we intend to operate in a manner designed to qualify as a REIT, future economic, market, legal, tax or other considerations may cause our Board and the holders of our common stock to determine that it is in the best interests of the Company and our stockholders to revoke our REIT election.

We believe that our operating partnership will be treated for federal income tax purposes as a partnership and not as a corporation or an association taxable as a corporation. If the Internal Revenue Service were to determine that our operating partnership were properly to be treated as a corporation, our operating partnership would be required to pay federal income tax at corporate rates on its net income, its partners would be treated as stockholders of the operating partnership and distributions to partners would constitute dividends that would not be deductible in computing the operating partnership's taxable income. In addition, we would fail to qualify as a REIT, with the resulting consequences described above.

REIT distribution requirements could adversely affect our liquidity.

To obtain the favorable tax treatment for REITs qualifying under the Code, we generally are required each year to distribute to our stockholders at least 90% of our real estate investment trust taxable income, determined without regard to the deduction for dividends paid and by excluding net capital gains. We are subject to a 4% nondeductible excise tax on the amount, if any, by which distributions paid by us with respect to any calendar year are less than the sum of: (1) 85% of our ordinary income for the calendar year; (2) 95% of our capital gain net income for the calendar year, unless we elect to retain and pay income tax on those gains; and (3) 100% of our undistributed amounts from prior years.

Failure to comply with these requirements would result in our income being subject to tax at regular corporate rates.

We intend to distribute our income to our stockholders in a manner intended to satisfy the distribution requirement and to avoid corporate income tax and the 4% excise tax. Differences in timing between the recognition of income and the related cash receipts or the effect of required debt amortization payments could require us to borrow money or sell assets to distribute enough of our taxable income to satisfy the distribution requirement and to avoid corporate income tax and the 4% excise tax in a given year.

Legislative or regulatory action could adversely affect holders of our securities.

In recent years, numerous legislative, judicial and administrative changes have been made to the federal income tax laws applicable to investments in REITs and similar entities. Additional changes to tax laws are likely to continue to occur in the future, and we cannot be certain that any such changes will not adversely affect the taxation of a holder of our securities.

Risk Factors Relating to Our Business

Operating risks and lack of liquidity may adversely affect our investments in real property.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Varying degrees of risk affect real property investments. The investment returns available from equity investments in real estate depend in large part on the amount of income earned and capital appreciation generated by the related properties as well as the expenses incurred. If our assets do not generate revenue sufficient to meet operating expenses, including debt service and capital expenditures, our income and ability to service our debt and other obligations could be adversely affected. Some significant expenditures associated with an investment in real estate, such as mortgage and other debt payments, real estate taxes and maintenance costs, generally are not reduced when circumstances cause a reduction in revenue from the investment. In addition, income from properties and real estate values are also affected by a variety of other factors, such as interest rate levels, governmental regulations and applicable laws and the availability of financing.

Equity real estate investments, such as ours, are relatively illiquid. This illiquidity limits our ability to vary our portfolio in response to changes in economic or other conditions. We cannot be certain that we will recognize full value for any property that we are required to sell for liquidity reasons. Our inability to respond rapidly to changes in the performance of our investments could adversely affect our financial condition and results of operations.

Our properties are subject to operating risks common to apartment ownership in general. These risks include: our ability to rent units at the properties; competition from other apartment communities; excessive building of comparable properties that might adversely affect apartment occupancy or rental rates; increases in operating costs due to inflation and other factors, which increases may not necessarily be offset by increased rents; increased affordable housing requirements that might adversely affect rental rates; inability or unwillingness of residents to pay rent increases; and future enactment of rent control laws or other laws regulating apartment housing, including present and possible future laws relating to access by disabled persons or the right to convert a property to other uses, such as condominiums or cooperatives. If operating expenses increase, the local rental market may limit the extent to which rents may be increased to meet increased expenses without decreasing occupancy rates. If any of the above were to occur, our ability to meet our debt service and other obligations could be adversely affected.

In order to achieve or enhance our desired financial results we may make investments that involve more risk than market rate core and core-plus acquisitions.

In many of the markets where we may seek to acquire multifamily apartment communities we may face significant competition from well capitalized real estate investors, including private investors, publicly traded REITs and institutional investors. This competition can result in sellers obtaining premiums on their real estate, which sometimes pushes the price beyond what we may consider to be a prudent purchase price. To mitigate these factors our sourcing strategy includes non-market/seller direct deals, bank and lender owned real estate and foreclosure auctions. Some of these acquisition strategies can involve more risk than market rate core and core-plus acquisitions, but may allow the Company to realize higher returns if the underlying assumptions are achieved. However, if the underlying assumptions are not achieved, the additional risks associated with these broader sourcing strategies could result in lower profits, or higher losses, than would be realized in market rate acquisitions.

We may renovate our properties, which could involve additional operating risks.

We expect to be working on the renovation of multifamily properties that we may acquire. We may also acquire completed multifamily properties. The renovation of real estate involves risks in addition to those involved in the ownership and operation of established multifamily properties, including the risks that specific project approvals may take longer to obtain than expected, that construction may not be completed on schedule or budget and that the properties may not achieve anticipated rent or occupancy levels.

We may not be able to pay the costs of necessary capital improvements on our properties, which could adversely affect our financial condition.

We anticipate funding any required capital improvements on our properties using cash flow from operations, cash reserves or additional financing if necessary. However, the anticipated sources of funding may not be sufficient to make the necessary improvements. If our cash flow from operations and cash reserves proves to be insufficient, we might have to fund the capital improvements by borrowing money. If we are unable to borrow money on favorable terms, or at all, we may not be able to make necessary capital improvements, which could harm our financial condition.

Our tenants-in-common or future venture partners may have interests or goals that conflict with ours, which may restrict our ability to manage some of our investments and adversely affect our results of operations.

One or more of our properties that we acquire may be owned through tenancies-in-common or by venture partnerships between us and the seller of the property, an independent third party or another investment entity sponsored by our affiliates. Our investment through tenancies-in-common or in venture partnerships that own properties may, under certain circumstances, involve risks that would not otherwise be present. For example, our tenant-in-common or venture partner may experience financial difficulties and may at any

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

time have economic or business interests or goals that are inconsistent with our economic or business interests or our policies or goals. In addition, actions by, or litigation involving, any tenant-in-common or venture partner might subject the property owned through a tenancy-in-common or by the venture to liabilities in excess of those contemplated by the terms of the tenant-in-common or venture agreement. Also, there is a risk of impasse between the parties since generally either party may disagree with a proposed transaction involving the property owned through a tenancy-in-common or venture and impede any proposed action, including the sale or other disposition of the property.

Our inability to dispose of a property we may acquire in the future without the consent of a tenant-in-common or venture partner would increase the risk that we could be unable to dispose of the property, or dispose of it promptly, in response to economic or other conditions. The inability to respond promptly to changes in performance of the property could adversely affect our financial condition and results of operations.

We may face significant competition and we may not compete successfully.

We may face significant competition in seeking investments including competition from our affiliate Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund. We may be unable to acquire a desired property because of competition from other well capitalized real estate investors, such as publicly traded REITs, institutional investors and other investors, including companies that may be affiliated with the Advisor. When we are successful in acquiring a desired property, competition from other real estate investors may significantly increase our purchase price. Some of our competitors may have greater financial and other resources than us and may have better relationships with lenders and sellers, and we may not be able to compete successfully for investments.

We plan to borrow, which may adversely affect our return on our investments and may reduce income available for distribution.

Where possible, we may seek to borrow funds to increase the rate of return on our investments and to allow us to make more investments than we otherwise could. Borrowing by us presents an element of risk if the cash flow from our properties and other investments is insufficient to meet our debt service and other obligations. A property encumbered by debt increases the risk that the property will operate at a loss and may ultimately be forfeited upon foreclosure by the lender. Loans that do not fully amortize during the term, such as bullet or balloon-payment loans, present refinancing risks. Variable rate loans increase the risk that the property may become unprofitable in adverse economic conditions. Loans that require guaranties, including full principal and interest guaranties, master leases, debt service guaranties and indemnities for liabilities such as hazardous waste, may result in significant liabilities for us.

Under our current investment policies, we may not incur indebtedness if by doing so our ratio of debt to total assets, at fair market value, exceeds 75%. However, we may reevaluate our borrowing policies from time to time, and the Board may change our investment policies without the consent of our stockholders. At December 31, 2006 and 2005, our ratio of debt to total assets, at fair market value, was 60.71% and 60.77%, respectively.

Our insurance on our real estate may not cover all losses.

We carry comprehensive liability, fire, extended coverage and rental loss insurance covering all of our properties, with policy specifications and insured limits that we believe are adequate and appropriate under the circumstances. Some types of losses, such as from terrorism, are uninsurable or not insurable on economically feasible terms. In addition, many insurance carriers are excluding asbestos-related claims and most mold-related claims from standard policies, pricing asbestos and mold endorsements at prohibitively high rates or adding significant restrictions to this coverage. Because of our inability to obtain specialized coverage at rates that correspond to the perceived level of risk, we have not obtained insurance for asbestos-related claims or all mold-related risks. We have obtained a limited amount of terrorism insurance, which we determined was economically feasible, that would cover losses at any of our properties according to the policy specifications and up to the insured limit. We continue to evaluate the availability and cost of additional insurance coverage from the insurance market. If we decide in the future to purchase additional levels of coverage for terrorism, or insurance for asbestos or mold, the cost could have a negative impact on our results of operations. If an uninsured loss or a loss in excess of insured limits occurs on a property, we could lose our capital invested in the property, as well as the anticipated future revenues from the property and, in the case of debt that is recourse to us, we would remain obligated for any mortgage debt or other financial obligations related to the property. Any loss of this nature could adversely affect us.

Additionally, the policy specifications of our insurance coverage on our properties include deductibles related to an insured loss. The deductibles applicable to an insured loss caused by Named Storms, as defined in the insurance policy, which are usually in the form of a hurricane, at certain of the properties we operate, are higher than deductibles for other insured losses covered by the policy. Specifically, the deductibles for Named Storms are based on a percentage of the insured property value with a specific minimum amount. Both the percentage and the related minimum amounts are higher than the standard policy deductibles for insured losses caused by a Named Storm in certain higher risk counties of certain states, including Florida, North Carolina, Texas and Virginia and

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

even higher amounts for insured losses caused by a Named Storm in the counties of Dade, Broward and Palm Beach, Florida. In addition to the higher deductibles, coverage also differs as some types of losses are specifically excluded when the cause of the loss is a Named Storm. Examples of items excluded from coverage include fencing and landscape items, such as trees. Losses resulting from Named Storms could adversely affect us.

Environmental compliance costs and liabilities with respect to our real estate may adversely affect our results of operations.

Our operating costs may be affected by our obligation to pay for the cost of complying with existing environmental laws, ordinances and regulations, as well as the cost of complying with future legislation with respect to the assets, or loans collateralized by assets, with environmental problems that materially impair the value of assets. Under various federal, state or local environmental laws, ordinances and regulations, an owner of real property may be liable for the costs of removal or remediation of hazardous or toxic substances located on or in the property. These laws often impose liability without regard to whether the owner knew of, or was responsible for, the presence of the hazardous or toxic substances. The costs of any required remediation or removal of these substances may be substantial. In addition, the owner's liability as to any property is generally not limited under these laws, ordinances and regulations and could exceed the value of the property and/or the aggregate assets of the owner. The presence of hazardous or toxic substances, or the failure to remediate properly, may also adversely affect the owner's ability to sell or rent the property or to borrow using the property as collateral. Under these laws, ordinances and regulations, an owner or any entity who arranges for the disposal of hazardous or toxic substances, such as asbestos, at a disposal facility may also be liable for the costs of any required remediation or removal of the hazardous or toxic substances at the facility, whether or not the facility is owned or operated by the owner or entity. In connection with the ownership of any of our properties, or participation in ventures, or the disposal of hazardous or toxic substances, we may be liable for any of these costs.

Other federal, state and local laws may impose liability for the release of hazardous material, including asbestos-containing materials, into the environment, or require the removal of damaged asbestos containing materials in the event of remodeling or renovation, and third parties may seek recovery from owners of real property for personal injury associated with exposure to released asbestos-containing materials or other hazardous materials. We do not currently have insurance for asbestos-related claims.

Recently there has been an increasing number of lawsuits against owners and managers of multifamily properties alleging personal injury and property damage caused by the presence of mold in residential real estate. Some of these lawsuits have resulted in substantial monetary judgments or settlements. We do not currently have insurance for all mold-related risks. Environmental laws may also impose restrictions on the manner in which a property may be used or transferred or in which businesses may be operated, and these restrictions may require additional expenditures. In connection with the ownership of properties, we may be potentially liable for any of these costs. The cost of defending against claims of liability or remediating contaminated property and the cost of complying with environmental laws could materially adversely affect our results of operations and financial condition.

We have been notified of the presence of asbestos in certain structural elements in our properties, which we are addressing in accordance with various operations and maintenance plans. The asbestos operations and maintenance plans require that all structural elements that contain asbestos not be disturbed. In the event the asbestos containing elements are disturbed either through accident, such as a fire, or as a result of planned renovations at the property, those elements would require removal by a licensed contractor, who would provide for containment and disposal in an authorized landfill. The property managers of our properties have been directed to work proactively with licensed ablation contractors whenever there is any question regarding possible exposure.

We are not aware of any environmental liability relating to our properties that we believe would have a material adverse effect on our business, assets or results of operations. Nevertheless, it is possible that there are material environmental liabilities of which we are unaware with respect to our properties. Moreover, we cannot be certain that future laws, ordinances or regulations will not impose material environmental liabilities or that the current environmental condition of our properties will not be affected by residents and occupants of our properties, by the uses or condition of properties in the vicinity of our properties, such as leaking underground storage tanks, or by third parties unaffiliated with us.

Our failure to comply with various regulations affecting our properties could adversely affect our financial condition.

Various laws, ordinances, and regulations affect multifamily residential properties, including regulations relating to recreational facilities, such as activity centers and other common areas. We believe that each of our properties has all material permits and approvals to operate its business.

Our multifamily residential properties must comply with Title II of the Americans with Disabilities Act (the ADA) to the extent that such properties are "public accommodations" and/or "commercial facilities" as defined by the ADA. Compliance with the ADA requires removal of structural barriers to handicapped access in certain public areas of our properties where such removal is "readily achievable." The ADA does not, however, consider residential properties to be public accommodations or commercial facilities,

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

except to the extent portions of such facilities, such as a leasing office, are open to the public. We believe that our properties comply in all material respects with all current requirements under the ADA and applicable state laws. Noncompliance with the ADA could result in imposition of fines or an award of damages to private litigants. The cost of defending against any claims of liability under the ADA or the payment of any fines or damages could adversely affect our financial condition.

The Fair Housing Act (the FHA) requires, as part of the Fair Housing Amendments Act of 1988, apartment communities first occupied after March 13, 1990 to be accessible to the handicapped. Noncompliance with the FHA could result in the imposition of fines or an award of damages to private litigants. We believe that our properties that are subject to the FHA are in compliance with such law. The cost of defending against any claims of liability under the FHA or the payment of any related fines or damages could adversely affect our financial condition.

We face risks associated with property acquisitions.

We intend to acquire additional properties in the future, either directly or by acquiring entities that own properties. These acquisition activities are subject to many risks. We may acquire properties or entities that are subject to liabilities or that have problems relating to environmental condition, state of title, physical condition or compliance with zoning laws, building codes, or other legal requirements. In each case, our acquisition may be without any recourse, or with only limited recourse, with respect to unknown liabilities or conditions. As a result, if any liability were asserted against us relating to those properties or entities, or if any adverse condition existed with respect to the properties or entities, we might have to pay substantial sums to settle or cure it, which could adversely affect our cash flow and operating results. However, some of these liabilities may be covered by insurance. In addition, we intend to perform customary due diligence regarding each property or entity we acquire. We also intend to obtain appropriate representations and indemnities from the sellers of the properties or entities we acquire, although it is possible that the sellers may not have the resources to satisfy their indemnification obligations if a liability arises. Unknown liabilities to third parties with respect to properties or entities acquired might include: liabilities for clean-up of undisclosed environmental contamination; claims by tenants, vendors or other persons dealing with the former owners of the properties; liabilities incurred in the ordinary course of business; and claims for indemnification by general partners, directors, officers and others indemnified by the former owners of the properties.

We may acquire multifamily apartment communities through foreclosure auctions, which limit our ability to perform due diligence.

One of our acquisition strategies seeks to acquire multifamily apartment communities through foreclosure auctions. Generally when a property is foreclosed on by a lender, there is minimal time between the announcement of foreclosure and the auction to dispose of the property and access to the property for due diligence is either severely limited or unavailable. The lack of time and access for due diligence can result in only limited knowledge of problems, including environmental issues, that are identified after the acquisition has taken place. While the Company generally includes provisions for unforeseen problems into its underwriting models, there is no assurance that these provisions will be sufficient to remediate all of the issues identified after closing. If significant issues are identified after closing, which were not provided for during the underwriting, this sourcing strategy could result in lower profits, or higher losses, than would be realized in market rate acquisitions, where full due diligence is available.

Risk Factors Relating to Our Management

We are dependent on Berkshire Advisor and may not find a suitable replacement at the same cost if Berkshire Advisor terminates the advisory services agreement.

We have entered into a contract with Berkshire Advisor (which we refer to as the advisory services agreement) under which Berkshire Advisor is obligated to manage our portfolio and identify investment opportunities consistent with our investment policies and objectives, as the Board may adopt from time to time. Although the Board has continuing exclusive authority over our management, the conduct of our affairs and the management and disposition of our assets, the Board initially has delegated to Berkshire Advisor, subject to the supervision and review of our Board, the power and duty to make decisions relating to the day-to-day management and operation of our business. We generally utilize officers of Berkshire Advisor to provide our services and employ only a few individuals as our officers, none of whom are compensated by us for their services to us as our officers. We believe that our success depends to a significant extent upon the experience of Berkshire Advisor's officers, whose continued service is not guaranteed. We have no separate facilities and are completely reliant on Berkshire Advisor, which has significant discretion as to the implementation of our operating policies and strategies. We face the risk that Berkshire Advisor could terminate the advisory services agreement and we may not find a suitable replacement at the same cost with similar experience and ability. However, we believe that so long as KRF Company, which is an affiliate of Berkshire Advisor, continues to own a significant amount of our common stock, Berkshire Advisor will not terminate the advisory services agreement. Although KRF Company currently owns all of our common stock, we cannot be certain that KRF Company will continue to do so.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Our relationship with Berkshire Advisor may lead to general conflicts of interest that adversely affect the interests of holders of our Series A Preferred Stock.

Berkshire Advisor is an affiliate of KRF Company, which owns the majority of our common stock. All of our directors and executive officers, other than our three independent directors, are also officers or directors of Berkshire Advisor. As a result, our advisory services agreement with Berkshire Advisor was not negotiated at arm's-length and its terms, including the fees payable to Berkshire Advisor, may not be as favorable to us as if it had been negotiated with an unaffiliated third party. Asset management fees and acquisition fees for new investments are payable to Berkshire Advisor under the advisory services agreement regardless of the performance of our portfolio and may create conflicts of interest. Conflicts of interest also may arise in connection with any decision to renegotiate, renew or terminate our advisory services agreement. In order to mitigate these conflicts, the renegotiation, renewal or termination of the advisory services agreement requires the approval of the audit committee of the Board (which committee is comprised of our three directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange).

Through December 31, 2004, our property manager, an affiliate of Berkshire Advisor, in most cases provided on-site management services for our properties. Our directors who are affiliates of our property manager might be subject to conflicts of interest in their dealings with our property manager. In order to mitigate these conflicts, the renegotiation, renewal or termination of the property management agreements requires the approval of the audit committee of the Board (which committee is comprised of our three directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange). As of January 1, 2005, Berkshire Advisor assumed the role of property manager for our properties, under the same terms as the agreements with the prior property manager.

Berkshire Advisor and its affiliates may engage in other businesses and business ventures, including business activities relating to real estate or other investments, whether similar or dissimilar to those made by us, or may act as advisor to any other person or entity (including other REITs). The ability of Berkshire Advisor and its officers and employees to engage in these other business activities may reduce the time Berkshire Advisor spends managing us. Berkshire Advisor and its affiliates may have conflicts of interest in the allocation of management and staff time, services and functions among us and its other investment entities presently in existence or subsequently formed. However, under our advisory services agreement with Berkshire Advisor, Berkshire Advisor is required to devote sufficient resources as may be required to discharge its obligations to us under the advisory services agreement.

Our advisory services agreement with Berkshire Advisor provides that neither Berkshire Advisor nor any of its affiliates is obligated to present to us all investment opportunities that come to their attention, even if any of those opportunities might be suitable for investment by us. It is within the sole discretion of Berkshire Advisor to allocate investment opportunities to us as it deems advisable. However, it is expected that, to the extent possible, the resolution of conflicting investment opportunities between us and others will be based upon differences in investment objectives and policies, the makeup of investment portfolios, the amount of cash and financing available for investment and the length of time the funds have been available, the estimated income tax effects of the investment, policies relating to leverage and cash flow, the effect of the investment on diversification of investment portfolios and any regulatory restrictions on investment policies.

We have adopted policies to ensure that Berkshire Advisor does not enter into investments on our behalf involving its affiliates that could be less favorable to us than investments involving unaffiliated third parties. For example, any transaction between us and Berkshire Advisor or any of its affiliates requires the prior approval of the audit committee of the Board (which committee is comprised of our three directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange). Members of our audit committee are also required under our bylaws to be unaffiliated with Berkshire Advisors and its affiliates. We cannot be certain that these policies will be successful in eliminating the influence of any conflicts.

Our Board of Directors has approved investment guidelines for Berkshire Advisor, but might not approve each multifamily residential property investment decision made by Berkshire Advisor within those guidelines.

Berkshire Advisor is authorized to follow investment guidelines adopted from time to time by the Board in determining the types of assets it may decide to recommend to the Board as proper investments for us. The Board periodically reviews our investment guidelines and our investment portfolio. In conducting periodic reviews, the Board relies primarily on information provided by Berkshire Advisor. However, Berkshire Advisor may make investments in multifamily residential property on our behalf within the Board approved guidelines without the approval of the Board.

We may change our investment strategy without stockholder consent, which could result in our making different and potentially riskier investments.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

We may change our investment strategy at any time without the consent of our stockholders, which could result in our making investments that are different from, and possibly riskier than, our initial plan to primarily acquire, own and operate multifamily residential properties. In addition, the methods of implementing our investment policies may vary as new investment techniques are developed. A change in our investment strategy may increase our exposure to interest rate and real estate market fluctuations.

ITEM 1B. UNRESOLVED STAFF COMMENTS

None.

ITEM 2. PROPERTIES

A summary of the multifamily apartment communities in which the Company had an interest as of December 31, 2006 is presented below. Schedule III included in Item 15 to this report contains additional detailed information with respect to individual properties consolidated by the Company in the financial statements contained herein and is incorporated by reference herein.

| <u>Description</u> | <u>Location</u> | <u>Year</u> <u>Acquired</u> | <u>Total</u> <u>Units</u> | <u>Ownership</u> <u>Interest</u> | <u>2006</u> <u>Occupancy (1)</u> |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Century | Cockeysville, Maryland | 1984 | 468 | 75.82% | 96.80% |
| Dorsey s Forge | Columbia, Maryland | 1983 | 251 | 91.38% | 94.14% |
| Hannibal Grove | Columbia, Maryland | 1983 | 316 | 91.38% | 91.03% |
| Seasons of Laurel | Laurel, Maryland | 1985 | 1,088 | 100.00% | 89.69% |
| Walden Pond/Gables | Houston, Texas | 1983/2003 | 556 | 100.00% | 94.93% |
| St. Marin/Karrington | Coppell, Texas | 2003 | 600 | 100.00% | 95.07% |
| Laurel Woods | Austin, Texas | 2004 | 150 | 100.00% | 96.38% |
| Bear Creek | Dallas, Texas | 2004 | 152 | 100.00% | 95.07% |
| Bridgewater | Hampton, Virginia | 2004 | 216 | 100.00% | 97.18% |
| Trellis | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 176 | 100.00% | 93.72% |
| Arboretum | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 184 | 100.00% | 96.75% |
| Silver Hill | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 153 | 100.00% | 98.13% |
| Arrowhead | Palatine, Illinois | 2004 | 200 | 58.00% | 95.03% |
| Moorings | Roselle, Illinois | 2004 | 216 | 58.00% | 95.78% |
| Country Place I | Burtonsville, Maryland | 2004 | 192 | 58.00% | 97.54% |
| Country Place II | Burtonsville, Maryland | 2004 | 120 | 58.00% | 97.54% |
| Yorktowne | Millersville, Maryland | 2004 | 216 | 100.00% | 87.23% |
| Westchester West | Silver Spring, Maryland | 2005 | 345 | 100.00% | 96.26% |
| Berkshires on Brompton | Houston, Texas | 2005 | 362 | 100.00% | 71.35% |
| Berkshires at Westchase | Houston, Texas | 2005 | 324 | 100.00% | 93.63% |
| Riverbirch | Charlotte, North Carolina | 2005 | 210 | 100.00% | 90.56% |
| Lakeridge | Hampton, Virginia | 2005 | 282 | 100.00% | 98.47% |
| Berkshires at Citrus Park | Tampa, Florida | 2005 | 264 | 100.00% | 96.13% |
| Briarwood Village | Houston, Texas | 2006 | 342 | 100.00% | 83.92% |
| Chisholm Place | Dallas, Texas | 2006 | 142 | 100.00% | 87.78% |
| Standard at Lenox Park | Atlanta, Georgia | 2006 | 375 | 100.00% | 92.80% |
| Total | | | 7,900 | | |

All of the properties in the above table are encumbered by mortgages as of December 31, 2006.

During 2006, the Company became subject to a franchise tax in North Carolina. As of January 1, 2007, the Company will become subject to the revised franchise tax calculation in Texas.

(1) Represents the average year-to-date physical occupancy.

ITEM 3. LEGAL PROCEEDINGS

The Company is currently party to a legal proceeding initiated by a seller/developer from whom the Company acquired a property in 2005. The dispute involves the interpretation of certain provisions of the purchase and sales agreement related to post acquisition construction activities. The Company intends to vigorously defend its position in regards to the litigation.

The Company and our properties are not subject to any other material pending legal proceedings and we are not aware of any such proceedings contemplated by governmental authorities.

ITEM 4. SUBMISSION OF MATTERS TO A VOTE OF SECURITY HOLDERS

None.

PART II

ITEM 5. MARKET FOR REGISTRANT'S COMMON EQUITY, RELATED STOCKHOLDER MATTERS AND ISSUER REPURCHASES OF EQUITY SECURITIES

There is no established public trading market for the outstanding common stock of the Company, the majority of which is held by KRF Company. As of March 28, 2007, there were approximately 0 and 3 holders of shares of our Class A Common Stock and Class B Common Stock, respectively. During 2006, the Company declared a cash dividend on its common stock for each of the quarters ended March 31, June 30, September 30, and December 31, 2006 in the per share amount of \$0.016996. The Company also declared a special dividend in November in the per share amount of \$0.135970. The Company plans to declare cash dividends on its outstanding common stock in the future.

Refer to Item 12 herein for disclosures relating to the Company's equity compensation plans.

On June 20, 2005, the Company issued and sold an aggregate of 122,883 shares of its Class B Common Stock (the "Stock") to individuals deemed to be executive officers of the Company for an aggregate purchase price of approximately \$290,000, paid in cash, in a transaction made in compliance with Rule 506 promulgated under the Securities Act of 1933, as amended (the "Act"), and therefore exempt from the registration requirements of Section 5 of the Act. The exemption was available with respect to the sale and issuance of the Stock due to the limited number of purchasers of the Stock and their status as accredited investors.

During the period October 1, 2006 to December 31, 2006, no purchases of any of the Company's securities registered pursuant to Section 12 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, were made by or on behalf of the Company or any "affiliated purchaser."

ITEM 6. SELECTED FINANCIAL DATA

The following table sets forth selected financial data regarding the financial position and operating results of the Company. See Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. for a discussion of the entities that comprise the Company. The following financial data should be read in conjunction with Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. and the financial statements of the Company (including the related notes contained therein). See the Index to Financial Statements and Financial Statement Schedule on page 70 to this report.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Selected financial data for the years ended December 31, 2004 and 2003 have been revised to reflect the sale of Windward Lakes in 2005. The operating results of Windward Lakes for 2004 and 2003 have been reclassified to discontinued operations to provide comparable information to 2005. No reclass of operating results was required for the year ended 2002 as there was no activity related to Windward Lakes as the Company acquired the property in 2003.

| | Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. | | | | |
|---|-------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| | December 31, | | | | |
| | Company 2006 | Company 2005 | Company 2004 | Company 2003 | Predecessor 2002 |
| Operating Data: | | | | | |
| Total Revenue | \$ 76,809,924 | \$ 63,991,266 | \$ 37,541,446 | \$ 28,581,412 | \$ 28,359,756 |
| Equity in income of Mortgage Funds | - | 3,040,732 | 3,392,585 | 6,720,746 | - |
| Depreciation | 27,229,072 | 21,107,820 | 10,823,256 | 7,508,833 | 5,877,594 |
| Income (loss) before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, discontinued operations and gain on transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | (15,351,743) | (13,391,978) | (7,119,015) | (1,911,768) | 1,557,596 |
| Net income (loss) from continuing operations | (19,996,781) | (17,722,083) | (7,911,187) | 3,933,385 | 37,596 |
| Income (loss) from discontinued operations | - | 24,110,830 | (133,168) | (291,125) | - |
| Net income (loss) | (19,996,781) | 6,388,747 | (7,811,651) | 3,642,260 | 37,596 |
| Net loss available to common shareholders | (26,697,574) | (312,049) | (14,512,465) | (1,308,998) | - |
| Net income (loss) from continuing operations per common share, basic and diluted | \$ (18.99) | \$ (18.10) | \$ (11.39) | \$ (1.07) | \$ - |
| Net income (loss) from discontinued operations per common share, basic and diluted | \$ - | \$ 17.87 | \$ (0.10) | \$ (0.31) | \$ - |
| Net loss per common share basic and diluted | \$ (18.99) | \$ (0.23) | \$ (11.31) | \$ (1.38) | \$ - |
| Weighted average common shares outstanding - basic and diluted | 1,406,196 | 1,348,963 | 1,283,313 | 948,733 | - |
| Cash dividends declared on common OP Units and Shares | \$ 12,000,000 | \$ 7,500,000 | \$ 1,000,000 | \$ 750,000 | \$ - |
| Balance Sheet Data, at year end: | | | | | |
| Real estate, before accumulated depreciation | \$ 594,268,122 | \$ 510,957,049 | \$ 374,508,276 | \$ 247,832,637 | \$ 189,055,522 |
| Real estate, after accumulated depreciation | 445,597,599 | 384,046,110 | 260,554,434 | 145,222,916 | 94,343,424 |
| Cash and cash equivalents | 15,393,249 | 22,134,658 | 31,913,045 | 42,145,947 | 4,852,257 |
| Total assets | 492,700,178 | 425,661,892 | 321,105,499 | 238,875,093 | 105,472,654 |
| Total long term obligations | 469,378,510 | 370,521,700 | 268,716,955 | 184,471,204 | 122,318,027 |
| Minority interest in properties | - | 7,003,446 | 7,422,481 | - | - |
| Stockholders' equity (deficit) | 5,939,014 | 32,923,388 | 33,235,183 | 47,757,319 | (22,526,662) |
| Other Data: | | | | | |
| Total multifamily apartment communities (at end of year) | 26 | 24 | 18 | 7 | 6 |
| Total apartment units (at end of year) | 7,900 | 7,347 | 5,836 | 3,555 | 2,815 |
| Funds from operations (1) | \$ 6,633,511 | \$ 8,203,365 | \$ 6,532,120 | \$ 10,623,663 | \$ 5,903,432 |
| | \$ 15,040,646 | \$ 14,115,221 | \$ 9,638,906 | \$ 7,809,045 | \$ 7,552,654 |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | | | | | |
|---|--------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|
| Cash flows (used in) provided by operating activities | | | | | |
| Cash flows used in investing activities | (83,302,562) | (109,371,965) | (76,698,381) | (24,189,632) | (3,497,694) |
| Cash flows (used in) provided by financing activities | 61,520,507 | 85,478,357 | 56,826,573 | 53,674,277 | (3,597,813) |

20

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company did not have common shares or Operating Partnership units and shares outstanding for the year ended December 31, 2002.

(1) - The Company has adopted the revised definition of Funds from Operations (FFO) adopted by the Board of Governors of the National Association of Real Estate Investment Trusts (NAREIT). Management considers FFO to be an appropriate measure of performance of an equity REIT. We calculate FFO by adjusting net income (loss) (computed in accordance with GAAP, including non-recurring items), for gains (or losses) from sales of properties, real estate related depreciation and amortization, and adjustment for unconsolidated partnerships and ventures. Management believes that in order to facilitate a clear understanding of the historical operating results of the Company; FFO should be considered in conjunction with net income as presented in the consolidated financial statements included elsewhere herein. Management considers FFO to be a useful measure for reviewing the comparative operating and financial performance of the Company because, by excluding gains and losses related to sales of previously depreciated operating real estate assets and excluding real estate asset depreciation and amortization (which can vary among owners of identical assets in similar condition based on historical cost accounting and useful life estimates), FFO can help one compare the operating performance of a company's real estate between periods or as compared to different companies.

The Company's calculation of FFO may not be directly comparable to FFO reported by other REITs or similar real estate companies that have not adopted the term in accordance with the current NAREIT definition or that interpret the current NAREIT definition differently. FFO is not a GAAP financial measure and should not be considered as an alternative to net income (loss), the most directly comparable financial measure of our performance calculated and presented in accordance with GAAP, as an indication of our performance. FFO does not represent cash generated from operating activities determined in accordance with GAAP and is not a measure of liquidity or an indicator of our ability to make cash distributions. We believe that to further understand our performance, FFO should be compared with our reported net income and considered in addition to cash flows in accordance with GAAP, as presented in our consolidated financial statements.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The following table presents a reconciliation of net income (loss) to FFO for the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004:

| | December 31, 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|--|------------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Add: | | | |
| Depreciation of real property | 22,007,364 | 16,727,642 | 8,964,346 |
| Depreciation of real property included in results of discontinued operations | - | 388,541 | - |
| Minority interest in Operating Partnership | 11,713,200 | 7,320,750 | 976,100 |
| Minority interest in properties | 1,555,595 | - | 2,932,572 |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | 1,167,869 | 3,321,236 | 1,603,612 |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily Venture | - | 133,150 | 276,085 |
| Funds from operations of Multifamily Venture | - | 230,445 | - |
| Less: | | | |
| Minority interest in properties | | (83,063) | - |
| Equity in income of Multifamily Venture | (8,623,757) | - | - |
| Funds from operations of Multifamily Venture | (250,674) | - | (1,260) |
| Minority interest in properties share of funds from operations | (939,306) | (1,008,978) | (174,980) |
| Gain on transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | - | - | (232,704) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | (25,215,105) | - |
| Funds from Operations | \$ 6,633,510 | \$ 8,203,365 | \$ 6,532,120 |

The decrease in FFO is due mainly to a component of net income (loss), which decreased in the year ended December 31, 2006 from the year ended December 31, 2005. Equity in income of Mortgage Funds was \$0 for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to \$3,040,732 in the year ended December 31, 2005. The reduction in equity income from the Mortgage Funds was due to the pay down of all of the underlying mortgages held by the Mortgage Funds as of December 31, 2005.

ITEM 7. MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS OF FINANCIAL CONDITION AND RESULTS OF OPERATIONS OF BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

Certain statements contained in this report, including information with respect to our future business plans, constitute forward-looking statements within the meaning of Section 27A of the Securities Act of 1933, as amended, and Section 21E of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended (the Exchange Act). For this purpose, any statements contained herein that are not statements of historical fact may be deemed to be forward-looking statements, subject to a number of risks and uncertainties that could cause actual results to differ significantly from those described in this report. These forward-looking statements include statements regarding, among other things, our business strategy and operations, future expansion plans, future prospects, financial position, anticipated revenues or losses and projected costs and objectives of management. Without limiting the foregoing, the words may, will, should, could, expects, plans, anticipates, believes, estimates, potential, or continue or the negative of such terms and other comparable terminology are intended to identify forward-looking statements. There are a number of important factors that could cause our results to differ materially from those indicated by such forward-looking statements. These factors include, but are not limited to, changes in economic conditions generally and the real estate and bond markets specifically, legislative/regulatory changes (including changes to laws governing the taxation of

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

real estate investment trusts (REITs), possible sales of assets, the acquisition restrictions placed on the Company by its investment in Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, LP (BVF or the Fund), availability of capital, the cost of rehabilitation projects, interest rates and interest rate spreads, changes in accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America (GAAP) and policies and guidelines applicable to REITs, those factors set forth in the Risk Factors section of this Annual Report on Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2006 and other risks and uncertainties as may be detailed from time to time in our public announcements and Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) filings. The risks listed herein are not exhaustive. Other sections of this report may include additional factors that could adversely affect our business and financial performance. Moreover, we operate in a competitive and rapidly changing environment. New risk factors emerge from time to time and it is not possible for management to predict all such risk factors, nor can it assess the impact of all such risk factors on our business or the extent to which any factor, or combination of factors, may cause actual results to differ materially from those contained in any forward-looking statements. Given these risks and uncertainties, investors should not place undue reliance on forward-looking statements as a prediction of actual results.

Overview

The Company is engaged primarily in the ownership, acquisition and rehabilitation of multifamily apartment communities in the Baltimore/Washington D.C., Southeast, Southwest and Midwest areas of the United States. We conduct substantially all of our business and own, either directly or through subsidiaries, substantially all of our assets through the Operating Partnership, a Delaware limited partnership. The Company's wholly owned subsidiary, BIR GP, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company, is the sole general partner of the Operating Partnership. As of March 28, 2007, the Company is the owner of 100% of the preferred limited partner units of the Operating Partnership, whose terms mirror the terms of the Company's Preferred Shares and, through BIR GP, L.L.C., owns 100% of the general partner interest of the Operating Partnership, which represents approximately 2.39% of the common economic interest of the Operating Partnership.

Our general and limited partner interests in the Operating Partnership entitle us to share in cash distributions from, and in the profits and losses of, the Operating Partnership in proportion to our percentage interest therein. The other partners of the Operating Partnership are affiliates who contributed their direct or indirect interests in certain properties to the Operating Partnership in exchange for common units of limited partnership interest in the Operating Partnership.

Our highlights of the year ended December 31, 2006 included the following:

On March 22, 2006, the Company executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Bear Creek Apartments for \$3,825,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.83% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for five years and matures on April 1, 2016, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On April 18, 2006, the Company completed the sale of Marina Mile, a 306-unit multifamily apartment community located in Ft Lauderdale, Florida, to an unaffiliated buyer. The sale price of the property was \$41,978,700 and was subject to normal operating prorations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. The Company has structured the transaction to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The Company has reinvested its entire share of the proceeds from the sale of Marina Mile in the purchase of two qualified replacement properties, Chisholm Place and Briarwood Village Apartments.

On June 9, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on Arrowhead Apartments for \$3,120,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.45% for a term of approximately 7.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on December 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On June 9, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on The Moorings Apartments for \$3,280,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.45% for a term of approximately 7.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on December 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On June 12, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on the Country Place I and Country Place II Apartments for \$9,716,000, which is collateralized by the related properties. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.43% for a term of approximately 8.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on January 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On June 28, 2006, the Company, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Chisholm Place Apartments, a 142 unit multifamily apartment community located in Plano, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$9,625,000 was paid from an escrow account administered by a qualified Section 1031 tax deferred exchange intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of Marina Mile. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement.

On August 1, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on the Chisholm Place Apartments for \$6,953,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.25% for a term of 10 years. The note requires interest only payments for 60 months and matures on August 1, 2016, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On August 30, 2006, the Company, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Briarwood Village Apartments, a 342 unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$13,816,700 was paid by the assumption of the existing mortgage debt on the property at the time of closing, cash from the buyer, and cash from the remaining balance of an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of Marina Mile. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement.

On August 30, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, in connection with the acquisition of Briarwood Village Apartments, assumed a non-recourse mortgage note payable with an outstanding balance of \$8,811,733, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.94% for a term of 19 months. The note requires monthly payments of principal and interest of \$64,805 and matures on April 1, 2008, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. In accordance with FAS 141, Business Combinations, the Company recorded the mortgage at fair value, which was determined by calculating the present value of the future payments at current interest rates. The fair market value of the debt assumed on Briarwood is \$8,958,818.

On September 29, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, Season of Laurel II, L.L.C., executed \$99,200,000 of fixed rate non-recourse mortgage debt on the Season Apartments, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.10% for a term of 15 years. The note requires interest only payments for 120 months and matures on October 1, 2021, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice. The new mortgage debt was a refinancing of outstanding debt of \$69,218,989. The Company incurred a \$1,540,851 loss in connection with the prepayment penalty upon the early principle repayment and write-off of unamortized deferred financing costs.

On October 30, 2006, the Company exercised its option to extend the maturity date of the Revolving Credit Agreement between Krupp Capital Associates and Berkshire Income Realty Inc. Pursuant to the credit agreement, the maturity date has been extended by six months until June 30, 2007.

On December 6, 2006, the Company, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lenox, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of The Standard at Lenox Park, a Class A, 375 unit multifamily apartment community located in the Buckhead section of Atlanta, Georgia, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$47,100,000 was paid with a combination of proceeds from new first mortgage debt of \$35,000,000, which is collateralized by the property, and cash from available working capital. The loan is an unsecured first mortgage note with a fixed interest rate of 5.80% and a term of 10 years of which interest only payments are due for the first 60 months of the loan. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement.

Acquisition Strategy

The Company continues to seek out market rate core and core-plus acquisitions as it grows its portfolio. However, it is facing significant competition in many of the markets where it intends to invest. To broaden the scope of its acquisition sourcing efforts the Company continues to seek non-market/seller direct deals, bank and lender owned real estate and foreclosure auctions. We believe that this broadened approach will provide additional opportunities to acquire multifamily apartment communities that otherwise would not exist in the highly competitive markets in which we are seeking to buy.

Financing and Capital Strategy

In select instances the Company evaluates opportunities available through venture relationships with institutional real estate investors on certain acquisitions. We believe this strategy will allow the Company to enhance its returns on core and core-plus properties, without increasing the risk that is otherwise inherent in real estate investments. We believe a venture strategy will allow us to acquire more multifamily apartment communities than our current capital base would allow, thereby achieving greater diversification and a larger portfolio to support the operating overhead inherent in a public company.

On January 28, 2005, the Board approved the investment of up to \$25,000,000 in, or 10% of the total equity raised by, the Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, L.P. (the Fund). The investment was also approved by the audit committee of the Board, which is composed solely of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and the American Stock Exchange. The Fund, which was sponsored by our affiliate, Berkshire Advisors, was formed in August of 2005 and successfully raised equity in excess of expectations. The Company has committed to invest \$23,400,000, or approximately 7%, in the Fund and has made contributions totaling \$12,181,301, or approximately 52.1% of its total commitment of \$23,400,000 as of December 31, 2006. The Company has evaluated its investment in the Fund and concluded that the investment, although subject to the requirements of FIN 46R Consolidation of Variable Interest Entities, does not require the Company to consolidate the activity of the Fund. The Company accounts for its investment in the Fund under Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate (SOP 78-9), as an equity method investment.

The investment objectives of the Fund are similar to those of the Company and under the terms of the Fund, Berkshire Advisors is generally required to present investment opportunities, which meet the Fund's investment criteria, only to the Fund. However, the Company has invested the majority of its available capital as of December 31, 2006 and intends to finance its commitment to the Fund with proceeds from the refinancing of properties in its portfolio and funds from operations. Under the terms of the Fund, the Company has the right to acquire assets that: (i) satisfy the requirements of Section 1031 of the Internal Revenue Code for like-kind exchanges for properties held by the Company or (ii) involve less than \$8,000,000 of equity capital in any 12-month period if such capital is generated as a result of refinancing of debts of the Company.

The Company owns parcels of land held for development at certain of its multifamily apartment communities, which it currently intends to develop. Development of the available land is likely to include additional apartment units as well as other amenities such as private garages that would be available for lease by tenants for an additional fee. The Company is currently finalizing plans for one of the parcels and currently anticipates starting construction on the project in the second quarter of 2007. The Company continues to evaluate the remaining development projects and has not committed to the construction of those projects as of December 31, 2006.

Critical Accounting Policies

The discussion below describes what we believe are the critical accounting policies that affect the Company's more significant judgments and the estimates used in the preparation of its financial statements. The preparation of financial statements in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America (GAAP) requires us to make estimates and judgments that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities, revenues and expenses, and related disclosures of contingent assets and liabilities in the

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Company's financial statements and related notes. We believe that the following critical accounting policies affect significant judgments and estimates used in the preparation of the Company's financial statements.

Purchase Accounting for Acquisition of Real Estate

The Company accounts for its acquisitions of investments in real estate in accordance with Statement of Financial Accounting Standards (SFAS) No. 141, Business Combinations, which requires the fair value of the real estate acquired to be allocated to the acquired tangible assets, consisting of land, building, furniture, fixtures and equipment and identified intangible assets and liabilities, consisting of the value of the above-market and below-market leases, the value of in-place leases and value of other tenant relationships, based in each case on their fair values. The Company considers acquisitions of operating real estate assets to be businesses as that term is contemplated in Emerging Issues Task Force Issue No. 98-3, Determining Whether a Nonmonetary Transaction Involves Receipt of Productive Assets or of a Business.

The Company allocates purchase price to the fair value of the tangible assets of an acquired property (which includes land, building, furniture, fixtures and equipment) determined by valuing the property as if it were vacant. The as-if-vacant value is allocated to land and buildings, furniture, fixtures and equipment based on management's determination of the relative fair values of these assets.

Above-market and below market in-place lease values for acquired properties are recorded based on the present value (using an interest rate which reflects the risks associated with the leases acquired) of the difference between (i) the contractual amounts to be paid pursuant to the in-place leases and (ii) management's estimate of fair market lease rates for the corresponding in-place leases, measured over a period equal to the remaining non-cancelable term of the lease. The capitalized above-market lease values are amortized as a reduction of rental income over the remaining non-cancelable terms of the respective leases. The capitalized below-market lease values are amortized as an increase to rental income over the initial term and any fixed-rate renewal periods in the respective leases.

Management may engage independent third-party appraisers to perform these valuations and those appraisals use commonly employed valuation techniques, such as discounted cash flow analyses. Factors considered in these analyses may include estimates of carrying costs during hypothetical expected lease-up periods considering current market conditions, and costs to execute similar leases. The Company also considers information obtained about each property as a result of its pre-acquisition due diligence, marketing and leasing activities in estimating the fair value of the tangible and intangible assets acquired. In estimating carrying costs, management also includes real estate taxes, insurance and other operating expenses and estimates of lost rentals at market rates during the expected lease-up periods depending on specific local market conditions and depending on the type of property acquired.

The total amount of other intangible assets acquired is further allocated to in-place leases and tenant relationships, which includes other tenant relationship intangible values based on management's evaluation of the specific characteristics of the residential leases and the Company's tenant retention history. The value of in-place leases and tenant relationships are amortized over the initial term of the respective leases and any expected renewal period.

Impairment of Long-Lived Assets

The Company reviews its long-lived assets used in operations for impairment when there is an event or change in circumstances that indicates an impairment in value. If such impairment is present, an impairment loss is recognized based on the excess of the carrying amount of the asset over its fair value. The evaluation of anticipated cash flows is highly subjective and is based in part on assumptions regarding future rental occupancy, rental rates and capital requirements that could differ materially from actual results in future periods. No such losses have been recognized to date.

Capital Improvements

The Company's policy is to capitalize costs related to the acquisition, rehabilitation and improvement of properties. Capital improvements are costs that increase the value and extend the useful life of an asset.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Ordinary repair and maintenance costs that do not extend the useful life of the asset are expensed as incurred. Costs incurred on a lease turnover due to normal wear by the resident are expensed on the turn. Recurring capital improvements typically include items such as appliances, carpeting, flooring, HVAC equipment, kitchen and bath cabinets, site improvements and various exterior building improvements. Non-recurring upgrades include kitchen and bath upgrades, new roofs, window replacements and the development of on-site fitness, business and community centers.

The Company is required to make subjective assessments as to the useful lives of its properties and improvements for purposes of determining the amount of depreciation to reflect on an annual basis. These assessments have a direct impact on the Company's net income.

Revenue Recognition

The properties are leased under terms of leases that are generally one year or less. Rental revenue is recognized when earned. Recoveries from tenants for utility expenses are recognized in the period the applicable costs are incurred. Other income, which consists primarily of income from damages, laundry, cable, phone, pool, month to month tenants, relet fees and pet fees, are recognized when earned.

Investments in Multifamily Venture and Multifamily Limited Partnership

The Company's investments in the Multifamily Venture, Multifamily Limited Partnership, or ownership arrangements with unaffiliated third parties, were evaluated pursuant to the requirements of FIN46R Consolidation of Variable Interest Entities and none were determined to require the Company to consolidate the operating results of the investee. The Company has accounted for the investments in accordance with Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate (SOP 78-9) as an equity method investment. The investments are carried as an asset on the balance sheet as Investment in Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership and the Company's equity in the income or loss of the venture is reflected as a single line item in the income statement as Equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership.

Corporate Governance

Since the incorporation of our Company, we have implemented the following corporate governance initiatives to address certain legal requirements promulgated under the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002, as well as American Stock Exchange corporate governance listing standards:

We have elected annually three independent directors, Messrs. Robert Kaufman, Richard Peiser and Randolph Hawthorne, each of whom the Board determined to be independent under applicable SEC and American Stock Exchange rules and regulations;

The Board has determined annually that Robert Kaufman, the Chairman of our Audit Committee, qualifies as an "audit committee financial expert" under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC;

The Board's Audit Committee adopted our Audit and Non-Audit Services Pre-Approval Policy, which sets forth the procedures and the conditions pursuant to which permissible services to be performed by our independent public accountants must be pre-approved;

The Board's Audit Committee established "Audit Committee Complaint Procedures" for the receipt, retention and treatment of complaints regarding accounting, internal accounting controls or auditing matters, including the anonymous submission by employees of concerns regarding questionable accounting or auditing matters;

The Board adopted a Code of Business Conduct and Ethics, which governs business decisions made and actions taken by our directors, officers and employees. A copy of this Code is available in print to stockholders upon written request addressed to the Company, c/o Investor Relations, One Beacon Street, Suite 1500, Boston, MA 02108;

The Board established an Ethics Hotline that employees may use to anonymously report possible violations of the Code of Business Conduct and Ethics, including concerns regarding questionable accounting, internal accounting controls or auditing matters.

Recent Accounting Pronouncements

On June 1, 2005, the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB) issued Statement No. 154, Accounting Changes and Error Corrections (FAS 154) which is a replacement of APB Opinion No. 20 and FASB Statement No. 3. FAS 154 addresses the accounting for voluntary changes in accounting principles and changes the requirements of the accounting for and reporting of a change in accounting principles. The Statement requires the retrospective application, to prior periods financial statements, of voluntary changes in accounting principles unless it is impracticable to do so. APB Opinion 20 previously required that most voluntary changes in accounting principles be included in the net income of the period of the change of the cumulative effect of changing to the new accounting principles. The FASB believes that FAS 154 improves financial reporting because its requirements enhance the consistency of financial information between accounting periods. FAS 154 is effective for changes and corrections made in fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2005. The Company is not currently contemplating any changes in accounting principles and is not aware of any errors that would require correction as promulgated by Statement No. 154. FAS 154 became effective and was adopted by the Company as required effective January 1, 2006. The adoption of FAS 154 did not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In June 2006, the FASB released FASB Interpretation No. 48, Accounting for Uncertainty in Income Taxes an Interpretation of FASB Statement 109 (FIN 48 or the Interpretation), which clarifies the accounting for uncertainty in income taxes recognized in companies financial statements in accordance with FASB Statement No. 109, Accounting for Income Taxes. FIN 48 prescribes a recognition threshold and measurement attribute for the financial statement recognition and measurement of a tax position taken or expected to be taken in a tax return. The evaluation of a tax position in accordance with FIN 48 is a two-step process. The first step is recognition whereby companies must determine whether it is more likely than not that a tax position will be sustained upon examination. The second step is measurement whereby a tax position that meets the more-likely-than-not recognition threshold is measured to determine the amount of benefit to recognize in the financial statements. The Interpretation also provides guidance on derecognition of recognized tax benefits, classification, interest and penalties, accounting in interim periods, disclosure and transition. FIN 48 is effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2006. The Company will adopt FIN 48 as of January 1, 2007. The Company is currently assessing the impact of FIN 48 but believes that FIN 48 will not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In September 2006, the SEC issued Staff Accounting Bulletin No. 108 (SAB 108), Considering the Effects of Prior Year Misstatements when Quantifying Misstatements in Current Year Financial Statements. SAB 108 addresses how the effect of prior year uncorrected misstatements should be evaluated when quantifying misstatements in current year financial statements. SAB 108 requires companies to quantify misstatements using a balance sheet and income statement approach and to evaluate whether either approach results in quantified error that is material in light of the relevant quantitative and qualitative factors. In the case when the effect of initial adoption is material, companies will record the effect as a cumulative effect adjustment to beginning of year retained earnings. The provisions of SAB 108 are effective for fiscal years ending after November 15, 2006. The adoption of SAB 108 by the Company did not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In September 2006, the FASB issued SFAS No. 157 Fair Value Measurements. SFAS No. 157 provides guidance for, among other things, the definition of fair value and the methods used to measure fair value. The provisions of SFAS No. 157 are effective for fiscal years beginning after November 15, 2007. The Company is currently evaluating the impact of SFAS No. 157 may have on the financial position, operating results and related disclosures of the Company.

Liquidity and Capital Resources

Cash and Cash Flows

As of December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, the Company had approximately, \$15,393,249, \$22,134,658 and \$31,913,045 of cash and cash equivalents, respectively.

| | Year ended December 31, | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------|--------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
| Cash provided by operating activities | \$ 15,040,646 | \$ 14,115,221 | \$ 9,638,906 |
| Cash used in investing activities | (83,302,562) | (109,371,965) | (76,698,381) |
| Cash provided by financing activities | 61,520,507 | 85,478,357 | 56,826,573 |

During 2006, cash decreased by \$6,741,409. The main component of the overall decrease was \$83,302,562 used in the investing activities of the Company. The activities relate mainly to the acquisition of multifamily apartment communities, capital expenditures for the renovation and rehabilitation of the Company's properties and contributions of capital into BVF. The investing activities were mainly offset by an increase of approximately \$61,521,000 provided by financing activities, principally from proceeds of new mortgage loans net of prepayment of the outstanding balance of the Seasons mortgage, including a prepayment penalty of approximately \$1,216,000 on Seasons, payments of principal on existing mortgage loans and distributions to our preferred and common shareholders, including a special distribution of \$8,000,000 to common shareholders and an increase of approximately \$15,041,000 provided by the operating activities of the Company.

The Company's principal liquidity demands are expected to be distributions to our preferred and common shareholders and Operating Partnership unitholders, capital improvements, rehabilitation projects and repairs and maintenance for the properties, acquisition of additional properties within the investment restrictions placed on it by BVF, debt repayment and investment in the affiliated BVF. (See footnote 6 to the consolidated financial statements in Item IV herein for additional information).

The Company intends to meet its short-term liquidity requirements through net cash flows provided by operating activities, cash distributions from its investments, including the Company's investments in the Multifamily Ventures, and advances from the revolving credit facility. The Company considers its ability to generate cash to be adequate to meet all operating requirements and make distributions to its stockholders in accordance with the provisions of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended, applicable to REITs. Funds required to make distributions to our preferred and common shareholders and Operating Partnership unitholders that are not provided by operating activities will be supplemented by property debt financing and refinancing activities.

The Company intends to meet its long-term liquidity requirements through property debt financing and refinancing, and, to a lesser degree, advances from the revolving credit facility. The Company may seek to expand its purchasing power through the use of venture relationships with other companies.

As of December 31, 2006, the Company has fixed interest rate mortgage financing on the Multifamily Communities in the portfolio. The Company does not have current plans to obtain financing on the Arboretum land.

The Company has a \$20,000,000 revolving credit facility in place with an affiliate of the Company. During 2006, the Company borrowed \$7,000,000 from the credit facility for the potential acquisition of a property pursuant to a foreclosure auction. The Company was not the winning bidder and the funds were immediately repaid including \$3,860 of interest accrued on the borrowings. There were no borrowings outstanding on the credit facility as of December 31, 2006. The Company currently expects that repayment of future advances

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

from the credit facility, if any, will be funded by proceeds from conventional mortgages on newly acquired properties and potential re-financing of existing properties, including those properties undergoing substantial rehabilitation projects where resulting increases in value, if any, would allow refinancing of the properties at increased levels from the existing mortgages currently outstanding on the rehabilitated properties. The credit facility was due to expire on December 31, 2006, but on October 30, 2006, the Company exercised a one-time six-month extension available to it pursuant to the revolving credit agreement. The extended credit facility is now due to expire on June 30, 2007. The Company intends to negotiate an extension to the revolving credit facility prior to the date the current extension expires.

The Company has completed the refinancing of the existing mortgage debt on its Seasons of Laurel property which was previously due in 2009 but is now due in 2021. The loan is interest only for 10 years with the entire principal balance currently classified as long-term debt and included in the total long-term obligations due thereafter in the schedule of aggregate principal maturities presented in Note 8 of the financial statements.

Indebtedness

The following table provides summary information with respect to the mortgage debt incurred by the Company during the year ended December 31, 2006:

| <u>Property Name</u> | Previous Balance | New Balance | Closing Date | InterestRate | Term |
|------------------------------|------------------|----------------|--------------------|--------------|----------|
| Fixed Rate Mortgages: | | | | | |
| Bear Creek | \$ - | \$ 3,825,000 | March 22, 2006 | 5.83% | 5 Years |
| Arrowhead | - | 3,120,000 | June 9, 2006 | 6.45% | 7 Years |
| Moorings | - | 3,280,000 | June. 9, 2006 | 6.45% | 7 Years |
| Country Place I | - | 5,886,483 | June 12, 2006 | 6.43% | 8 Years |
| Country Place II | - | 3,829,517 | June 12, 2006 | 6.43% | 8 Years |
| Chisholm | - | 6,953,000 | August 1, 2006 | 6.25% | 10 Years |
| Briarwood (1) | - | 8,958,818 | August 30, 2006 | 6.94% | 2 Years |
| The Seasons | 69,218,989 | 99,200,000 | September 29, 2006 | 6.10% | 15 Years |
| Standard at Lenox Park | - | 35,000,000 | December 6, 2006 | 5.80% | 10 Years |
| | \$ 69,218,989 | \$ 170,052,818 | | | |

- (1) The outstanding mortgage was assumed at the time of acquisition of the property. The balance recorded at time of assumption represents the assumed balance of the mortgage note payable as adjusted to its fair value as required by FAS 141, Business Combinations. The debt matures 20 months after the assumption on the original maturity date of April 10, 2008.

Capital Expenditures

The Company incurred \$7,709,993 and \$7,090,580 in recurring capital expenditures during the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively. Recurring capital expenditures typically include items such as appliances, carpeting, flooring, HVAC equipment, kitchen and bath cabinets, site improvements and various exterior building improvements.

The Company incurred \$10,404,857 and \$14,796,780 in renovation-related capital expenditures during the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively. Renovation related capital expenditures generally include capital expenditures of a significant non-recurring nature, including construction management fees payable to an affiliate of the Company, where the Company expects to see a financial return on the expenditure or where the Company believes the expenditure preserves the status of a property within its sub-market.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

In April 2003, the Company began a significant renovation project at its Seasons of Laurel property. The renovation involved substantial upgrades to the kitchens and bathrooms in all of the property's 1,088 apartment units and was originally expected to cost approximately \$8,100,000, or \$7,444 per apartment unit. In 2004, the original contractor sent notification to the Company of its desire to renegotiate the contract. As a result of that notification, the Company sought new bids from several contractors and ultimately dismissed the original contractor and awarded the contract to a new company based on the new bids. As of December 31, 2006, the project was 100% complete at a total cost of \$8,085,600 or \$23,400 less than the most current total cost estimate of \$8,109,000.

In January 2004, the Company authorized the renovation of 252 apartment units at its Hannibal Grove property (Hannibal) to provide for in-unit washer and dryer hookups. The total cost of the project was estimated to be approximately \$1,455,000, or \$5,775 per apartment unit. The Company believes the renovations are necessary to maintain the property's competitiveness in its sub-market and that the property will also achieve significant growth in rental rates as a result of the renovations. In September 2005, in addition to the washer and dryer program, the Company approved, after a successful trial project on a limited number of units, the interior renovation of all 252 units at Hannibal, including the in-unit washer and dryer hookups in units not yet converted, at an anticipated total cost of \$5,292,000, or \$21,000 per unit. As of December 31, 2006, 151 units, or 60%, of 252 apartment units at Hannibal have been renovated at a cost of approximately \$1,892,428. The Company currently anticipates spending, and has budgeted in 2006, approximately \$2,923,000 for continued renovations at Hannibal and currently anticipates completing the project in the third quarter of 2007. Total costs committed to date are below original estimates and are anticipated to remain under budget through the remainder of the project.

In May 2005, the Company authorized the interior renovation of 216 apartment units as well as significant renovation to the exterior siding and decks of its Yorktowne property. The interior renovation included the replacement and upgrade of the kitchens, bathrooms and doors of each unit. As of December 31, 2006, both the interior and exterior renovations were finished and both were completed on time and close to budget. Total costs for the interior renovations were estimated at approximately \$1,176,000 of which \$1,258,950 was actually incurred, representing an overspend to budget of approximately 7%. The Company believed the renovations would yield significant growth in rental rates and were required in order to maintain its competitiveness in its sub-market. Returns on the investment in the renovations are positive and consistent with the company's original expectations.

Also in May 2005, the Company authorized the renovation of its Berkshires on Brompton property. The renovations at the 362-unit property include significant rehabilitation to the interior and exterior common areas as well as individual interior unit renovations. The total cost of the project, including interior and exterior renovations, is currently estimated at approximately \$6,800,000. The Company initially tested the interior rehabilitation plan on 100 units, at a cost of approximately \$6,300 per unit or \$630,000, and has determined that the financial returns estimated in the plan are achievable. Based on the successful financial returns of the 100 unit test, the Company decided to move forward with the renovation of the remaining 262 units. The costs associated with the renovation of the remaining 262 units were approved as part of the 2006 capital budget, which included a per unit estimated cost of \$7,300 or \$1,912,600. As of December 31, 2006, approximately 320 units, or 88%, including the 100 test units, have been renovated at a cost of \$3,876,404.

Other properties underwent limited-scope renovation projects during 2006. The projects included exterior renovations of the Savannah at Citrus Park property. The renovations were approved as part of the decision to acquire the property in 2005 and were complete as of December 31, 2006. Total costs were estimated at approximately \$670,500 of which \$612,631 was actually incurred. The project was completed on time and within budget. Additionally, exterior renovations of the Riverbirch property, also approved as part of the decision to acquire the property in 2005, were complete as of December 31, 2006. Total costs were estimated at approximately \$1,334,000 of which \$1,293,601 was actually incurred. The project was also completed on time and within budget. During 2006, the Company, as part of the decision to acquire the Standard at Lenox Park property, approved a rehabilitation project of approximately \$5,000,000 for interior and exterior improvements at the property. As of December 31, 2006, the project is in the initial planning stage.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company owns two parcels of vacant land, which are contiguous with other properties the Company currently owns. The Company continues to assess the viability of developing additional apartment units on those parcels. A tentative decision to move forward with the development of one parcel, the Arboretum Land, which is contiguous with the Arboretum Place Apartments, has been made by the Company. Development plans are currently being assessed and permitting of the anticipated project is in process. Estimated cost of the project has not been determined as of December 31, 2006. No decision to proceed nor have any funds been committed to the development of the other parcel of vacant land as of December 31, 2006.

The Company's capital budgets for 2007 anticipate spending approximately \$20,092,718 for ongoing rehabilitation and development of current portfolio properties during the year. As of December 31, 2006, the Company has not committed to any new significant rehabilitation projects other than the rehabilitation project at the Standard at Lenox Park.

Acquisitions and Dispositions

On June 28, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Chisholm Place Apartments, a 142 unit multifamily apartment community located in Plano, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$9,625,000 was paid from an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of a qualified property structured to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. On August 1, 2006, the Company closed on \$6,953,000 of first mortgage debt at a fixed interest rate of 6.25% for ten years collateralized by the Chisholm Place property.

On August 30, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of Briarwood Village Apartments, a 342 unit multifamily apartment community located in Houston, Texas, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price of \$13,816,700 was paid by the assumption of the existing mortgage debt on the property at the time of closing, cash from the buyer, and cash from the remaining balance of an escrow account administered by a qualified intermediary institution in connection with the prior sale of a qualified property structured to comply with the requirements of a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The purchase price was subject to normal operating pro rations and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. Pursuant to the provisions of SFAS No. 141, *Business Combinations*, the assumed mortgage was recorded at fair value, based on the present value of the amounts to be paid under the obligations. The fair market value of the debt assumed on Briarwood was \$8,958,818.

On December 6, 2006, the Operating Partnership, through a newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lenox, L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the fee simple interest of The Standard at Lenox Park Apartments, a 375-unit multifamily apartment community located in the Buckhead section of Atlanta, Georgia, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price was \$47,100,000, and was subject to normal operating prorations, apportionments and adjustments as provided for in the purchase and sale agreement. The purchase price was paid with a combination of proceeds from new first mortgage debt of \$35,000,000, which is collateralized by the property, and cash from available working capital. The loan is an unsecured first mortgage note with a fixed interest rate of 5.80% and a term of 10 years of which interest only payments are due for the first 60 months of the loan.

Cash flows from Investment in Mortgage Funds

On April 4, 2003 and April 18, 2003, the Company issued 2,667,717 and 310,393 Preferred Shares, respectively, with a \$25.00 liquidation preference per share. The Preferred Shares were issued in exchange for Interests in the six Mortgage Funds. For each Interest in the Mortgage Funds that was validly tendered and not withdrawn in the Offering, the Company issued its Preferred Shares based on an exchange ratio applicable to each Mortgage Fund.

During 2005, the remaining Mortgage Funds were liquidated as the remaining participating insured mortgage investments in each portfolio were paid off. For the year ended December 31, 2005, the Company received

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

cash distributions totaling approximately \$13,208,425 from the Mortgage Funds on which the Company has recognized approximately \$3,041,000 in equity in the income of the Mortgage Funds.

Contractual Obligations and Other Commitments

On August 16, 2004, the Company executed a \$3,320,000 first mortgage on Laurel Woods Apartments in Houston, Texas. Under the terms of the note, the mortgage bore interest at a variable rate of the Reference Bill plus 2.20%, and matured on September 1, 2011. The variable interest rate was capped at 6.75% for the term of the loan. As discussed below, the variable mortgage was prepaid during 2005, as allowed per the terms of the mortgage, and was replaced by a fixed rate mortgage.

On November 1, 2004, the mortgage notes payable on Century, Dorsey s Forge and Hannibal Grove were refinanced with \$29,520,000, \$16,200,000 and \$26,600,000, respectively, non-recourse mortgage notes payable, which are collateralized by the related properties. The interest rates on the notes are fixed at 4.87% for the Century note and 4.86% for both the Dorsey s Forge and Hannibal Grove notes. The notes mature on November 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest are due. The notes may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice.

The Company used the proceeds from the refinancing on Century, Dorsey s Forge and Hannibal Grove to repay the existing mortgage notes and accrued interest, to pay closing costs, and to fund escrows required by the lender. Of the remaining cash of \$21,905,000, \$2,821,344 was distributed to our multifamily venture partner and the balance has been retained for general operating purposes. The Company also recognized a \$1,059,143 loss resulting from the prepayment penalty upon the early principal repayment and write-off of unamortized deferred financing costs for each of the notes payable, which is reflected in the statement of operations for the year ended December 31, 2004.

On November 3, 2004, the Company executed \$14,212,500 and \$6,750,000 of first mortgage non-recourse mortgage financing on the Bridgewater and Trellis properties, respectively, which is collateralized by the properties. The interest rates on the notes are 5.11% and 5.07%, respectively, and are fixed for the term of the loans. The notes mature on December 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest are due. The notes may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice.

On November 4, 2004, the Company, simultaneously with the purchase of the Arboretum and Silver Hill apartment communities, assumed a fixed rate mortgage on each of the properties. The outstanding balance of the mortgage collateralized by the Arboretum property was \$5,928,659 and has an interest rate of 7.18% for the original 30 year term of the loan. The loan originated on September 23, 1994 and can be prepaid generally no earlier than November 1, 2024, subject to a prepayment penalty. The outstanding balance of the mortgage collateralized by the Silver Hill property was \$3,444,109 and also has an interest rate of 7.18% for the original 30 year term of the loan. The loan originated on September 23, 1994 and can be prepaid generally no earlier than November 1, 2024, subject to a prepayment penalty. In accordance with FAS 141, business Combinations, the Company recorded these mortgages at fair value, which was determined by calculating the present value of the future payments at current interest rates. The fair market value at the acquisition date for the debt assumed on Arboretum and Silver Hill was \$6,894,193 and \$4,010,241, respectively.

On December 2, 2004, the Company executed \$5,510,000 and \$5,775,000 of non-recourse mortgage financing on the Arrowhead and Moorings properties, respectively, which is collateralized by the properties. The interest rate of both notes is fixed at 5.00%. The notes mature on January 1, 2014, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest are due. The notes may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice.

On December 29, 2004, the Company executed \$15,520,000 of non-recourse mortgage financing on the Country Place I and Country Place II properties, which is collateralized by both properties. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.01%. The note matures on January 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest are due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice.

On January 26, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Yorktowne, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Yorktowne for \$16,125,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.13% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for two

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

years and matures on February 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On February 15, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Westchester West, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Westchester West for \$29,500,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.03% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for two years and matures on March 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On July 8, 2005 and August 1, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lakeridge, L.L.C., executed two non-recourse mortgage notes payable on Lakeridge for \$13,130,000 and \$12,520,000, respectively. Both notes are collateralized by the related property. The interest rates on the notes are fixed at 5.07% and 5.08%, respectively, and are for a term of 9 years. The notes are interest only for two years and mature on August 1, 2014, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The notes may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice. As a condition of the financing, the lender required a guarantee of \$1,444,000 from the Company to ensure achievement of certain minimum levels of occupancy within the first eighteen months of the loan period. On May 26, 2006, the Company met the requirements to satisfy the guarantee and obtained a complete reduction in the base guaranty to \$0.

On July 22, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Brompton Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Berkshires on Brompton for \$6,400,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.11% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for two years and matures on August 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$4,100,000 from the Company to ensure the completion of the rehabilitation project currently under way at the property. As of December 31, 2006 the rehabilitation project continues to move forward and the Company currently anticipates satisfying the guarantee per the mortgage requirements.

On July 22, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Westchase Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Berkshires at Westchase for \$6,500,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.08% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for two years and matures on August 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$2,215,000 from the Company to ensure achievement of certain minimum levels of occupancy within the first eighteen months of the loan period. On June 21, 2006, the Company met the requirements to satisfy the guarantee and obtained a complete reduction in the base guaranty to \$0.

On September 30, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Laurel Woods, GP L.C., executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Laurel Woods Apartments for \$4,100,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.17% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for two years and matures on October 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice. The new mortgage note payable replaces an existing variable interest rate mortgage note payable, which was extinguished simultaneously with the closing on the new financing. The previous loan was for a period of 7 years with a current monthly variable interest rate of 5.523%. The Company did not incur any prepayment penalty related to the extinguishment of the loan.

On October 24, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Savannah, L.L.C., received approval to assume the existing first mortgage loan related on Savannah at Citrus Park Apartments in relation to the acquisition of the property. The Company assumed a non-recourse mortgage note payable for \$15,720,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.21% for the assumed term of 5 years. The note is interest only for the five-year term and matures on October 11, 2009, at which time the principal and any accrued interest is due. The note may not be prepaid. In accordance with FAS 141, Business Combinations, the Company recorded the mortgage at fair value, which was determined by calculating the present value of the future payments at current interest rates. The fair market value for the debt assumed approximated its assumed outstanding balance.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On November 4, 2005, the Company completed additional financing totaling \$10,304,000 on three of its properties, Dorsey's Forge, Hannibal Grove and Century apartments. The supplemental financing on Dorsey's Forge, Hannibal Grove and Century was executed with non-recourse mortgage notes payable of \$2,324,000, \$4,563,000 and \$3,417,000, respectively, and are collateralized by the related properties. The interest rates on the notes are fixed at 6.12% and are interest only for two years. The notes mature on November 1, 2013, which is contemporaneous with the maturity date of the existing outstanding mortgages on the properties, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest are due. The notes may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice.

On December 16, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR-Charlotte I, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Riverbirch Apartments for \$5,750,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.57% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for three years and matures on December 1, 2016, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On March 22, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Bear Creek Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Bear Creek Apartments for \$3,825,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.83% for a term of 10 years. The note is interest only for five years and matures on April 1, 2016, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On June 9, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on Arrowhead Apartments for \$3,120,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.45% for a term of approximately 7.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on December 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On June 9, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on The Moorings Apartments for \$3,280,000, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.45% for a term of approximately 7.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on December 1, 2013, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On June 12, 2006, the Company, through the Multifamily Venture, JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C., executed a non-recourse second mortgage note payable on the Country Place I and Country Place II Apartments for \$9,716,000, which is collateralized by the related properties. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.43% for a term of approximately 8.5 years. The note is interest only for 24 months and matures on January 1, 2015, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On August 1, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on the Chisholm Place Apartments for \$6,953,000 which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.25% for a term of 10 years. The note requires interest only payments for 60 months and matures on August 1, 2006, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

On August 30, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, in connection with the acquisition of Briarwood Village Apartments, assumed a non-recourse mortgage note payable with a then outstanding balance of \$8,811,733, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.94% for a term of 19 months. The note requires monthly payments of principal and interest of \$64,805 and matures on April 1, 2008, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. In accordance with FAS 141, "Business Combinations", the Company recorded the mortgage at fair value, which was determined by calculating the present value of the future payments at current interest rates. The fair market value of the debt assumed on Briarwood is \$8,958,818.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On September 29, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, Season of Laurel II, L.L.C., executed \$99,200,000 of fixed rate non-recourse mortgage debt on the Season Apartments, which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 6.10% for a term of 15 years. The note requires interest only payments for 120 months and matures on October 1, 2021, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at any time with 30 days of notice. The new mortgage debt was a refinancing of then outstanding debt of \$69,218,989. The Company incurred a prepayment penalty of \$1,215,911 in connection with the pay off of the re-financed debt.

On December 6, 2006 the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lenox, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on the Standard at Lenox Park Apartments for \$35,000,000 which is collateralized by the related property. The interest rate on the note is fixed at 5.80% for a term of 10 years. The note requires interest only payments for 60 months and matures on December 10, 2016, at which time the remaining principal and accrued interest is due. The note may be prepaid, subject to a prepayment penalty, at anytime with 30 days of notice.

The Company expects to continue to take advantage of the low interest rate mortgage environment as it acquires additional properties. The Company expects to use leverage amounts up to 75% of the fair market value on a portfolio basis.

The primary obligations of the Company relate to its borrowings under the mortgage notes payable. The \$469,378,510 in mortgage notes payable have varying maturities ranging from 2 to 15 years. The following table summarizes our contractual obligations as of December 31, 2006:

| | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | 2011 | Thereafter |
|---|--------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|
| Long Term Debt (1) | \$ 3,439,348 | \$ 13,219,272 | \$ 20,519,931 | \$ 5,053,594 | \$ 5,374,383 | \$ 421,771,982 |
| Capital Lease Obligations | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Operating lease Obligations | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Purchase Obligations (2) | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Other long-term liabilities reflected on Balance Sheet under GAAP | - | - | - | - | - | - |

(1) Amounts include principal payments only. The Company will pay interest on outstanding indebtedness based on the rates and terms as summarized in note 8 to the consolidated financial statements.

(2) - The Company has obligations under numerous contracts with various service providers at its properties. None of these contracts are for periods greater than one year or are material either individually or in aggregate to the Company's operations.

Competition

The Company competes with other multifamily apartment community owners and operators and other real estate companies in seeking properties for acquisition and in attracting potential residents. The Company's properties are in developed areas where there are other properties of the same type, which directly compete for residents. The Company believes that its focus on resident service and satisfaction gives it a competitive advantage when competing against other communities for tenants.

Market Environment

The Company believes the multifamily sector will benefit from the ongoing economic recovery and favorable current demographic trends. While the apartment sector has experienced slower growth over the past four years due to rising unemployment and a significant renter migration to single family homes, a reversal of both trends

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

is now expected to spur an apartment recovery. The economic recovery is generating increased job growth which typically translates into household formation and rising apartment occupancy. The Company feels, for single family homebuyers over the next several years, increasing housing costs and potentially higher interest rates may make purchases increasingly expensive and out of reach. In addition, we believe the projected demographic trends strongly favor the multifamily sector, driven primarily by the initial wave of echo boomers (children of baby boomers, age 20 to 29), the fastest growing segment of the population, and an increasing number of immigrants who are typically renters by necessity. Most of the Company's properties are located in markets where zoning restrictions, scarcity of land, and high construction costs create significant barriers to new development.

In the future, changes in zoning restrictions and deflation in the markets in which the Company currently owns properties or in markets in which the Company may enter, which could reduce or eliminate some of the barriers to new development, could have an adverse affect on the Company's financial condition, results of operations or cash flows.

Declaration of Dividends and Distributions

On March 25, 2003, the Board declared a dividend at an annual rate of 9% the stated liquidation preference of \$25 per share, on the outstanding Preferred Shares of the Company, which is payable quarterly in arrears, on February 15, May 15, August 15 and November 15 of each year to shareholders of record in the amount of \$0.5625 per share per quarter. The dividend paid on May 15, 2003 was prorated to reflect the issue date of the Preferred Shares.

On May 11, 2004, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute two quarterly distributions of \$250,000 each from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on May 15, 2004 and August 15, 2004. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On August 19, 2004, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute two additional quarterly distributions of \$250,000 each from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2004 and February 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On May 10, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a quarterly distribution of \$250,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on May 16, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On August 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a quarterly distribution of \$250,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on August 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004249 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On November 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a special distribution of \$6,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.101977 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distribution.

Also on November 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on February 15, 2006 and May 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On August 10, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a special distribution of \$8,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.135970 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distribution.

Also on August 10, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on August 15, 2006 and November 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

Also on November 8, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on February 15, 2007 and May 15, 2007. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

For the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company declared a total of \$12,000,000 and \$7,500,000, respectively, of distributions to common shareholders, of which \$1,000,000 was payable and included on the balance sheet in Dividends and Distributions Payable at December 31, 2006 and 2005.

The Company's policy to provide for common distributions is based on available cash and Board approval.

Results of Operations and Financial Condition

During 2006, the Company's portfolio increased from 24 to 26 properties, which was an increase in the total number of properties in the portfolio as compared to the previous year's portfolio of 24 properties, which also represented a growth of 6 properties from the prior year end portfolio of 18 properties (the Total Portfolio). As a result of changes in the Total Portfolio over time, the financial statements show considerable changes in revenue and expenses from period to period. The Company does not believe that its period-to-period financial data are comparable. Therefore, the comparison of operating results for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 reflect changes attributable to the properties that were owned by the Company throughout each period presented (the Same Property Portfolio).

Net Operating Income (NOI) falls within the definition of a non-GAAP financial measure as stated in Item 10(e) of Regulation S-K promulgated by the SEC. The Company believes NOI is a measure of operating results that is useful to investors to analyze the performance of a real estate company because it provides a direct measure of the operating results of the Company's multifamily apartment communities. The Company also believes it is a useful measure to facilitate the comparison of operating performance among competitors. The calculation of NOI requires classification of income statement items between operating and non-operating expenses, where operating items include only those items of revenue and expense which are directly relate to the income producing activities of the properties. We believe that to achieve a more complete understanding of the Company's performance, NOI should be compared with our reported net income (loss). Management uses NOI to evaluate the operating results of properties without reflecting the effect of capital decisions such as the issuance of mortgage debt and investments in capital items, in turn these capital decisions have an impact of interest expense and depreciation and amortization.

The most directly comparable financial measure of our NOI, calculated and presented in accordance with GAAP, is net income (loss), shown on the statement of operations. For the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, the net income (loss) was \$(19,996,781), \$6,388,747 and \$(7,811,651), respectively. A reconciliation of our NOI to net income (loss) for the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004 are presented as part of the following tables on pages 44 and 49.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Comparison of year ended December 31, 2006 to the year ended December 31, 2005.

The table below reflects selected operating information for the Same Property Portfolio and the Total Property Portfolio. The Same Property Portfolio consists of the 18 properties acquired or placed in service on or prior to January 1, 2005 and owned through December 31, 2006. The Total Property Portfolio includes the effect of the additional rental properties acquired after January 1, 2005. (The 2005 activity for the Windward Lakes property has been removed from the presentation as the results have been reflected as discontinued operations in the consolidated statements of operations.)

| | Same Property Portfolio Years ended December 31, | | Increase/ (Decrease) | % |
|--|---|---------------|-------------------------|-----------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | | |
| Revenue: | | | | |
| Rental | \$ 54,134,768 | \$ 50,593,244 | \$ 3,541,524 | 7.00% |
| Interest utility reimbursement and other | 2,989,098 | 2,664,246 | 324,852 | 12.19% |
| Total revenue | 57,123,866 | 53,257,490 | 3,866,376 | 7.26% |
| Operating expenses: | | | | |
| Operating | 13,848,306 | 13,183,796 | 664,510 | 5.04% |
| Maintenance | 4,245,261 | 4,056,769 | 188,492 | 4.65% |
| Real estate taxes | 5,930,080 | 5,826,400 | 103,680 | 1.78% |
| General and administrative | 870,867 | 881,668 | (10,801) | (1.23)% |
| Management fees | 2,241,765 | 2,134,780 | 106,985 | 5.01% |
| Total operating expenses | 27,136,279 | 26,083,413 | 1,052,866 | 4.04% |
| Net operating income | 29,987,587 | 27,174,077 | 2,813,510 | 10.35% |
| Non-operating expenses: | | | | |
| Depreciation | 18,372,564 | 16,848,865 | 1,523,699 | 9.04% |
| Interest | 16,414,502 | 12,460,167 | 3,954,335 | 31.74% |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 1,540,851 | 80,017 | 1,460,834 | 1,825.65% |
| Amortization of acquired in-place | | | | |
| leases and tenant relationships | 282,459 | 2,029,236 | (1,746,777) | (86.08)% |
| Total non operating expenses | 36,610,376 | 31,418,285 | 5,192,091 | 16.53% |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in | | | | |
| loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited | | | | |
| Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, | | | | |
| minority common interest in Operating Partnership | | | | |
| and income from discontinued operations | (6,622,789) | (4,244,208) | (2,378,581) | (56.04)% |
| Minority interest in properties | - | - | - | - |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily | | | | |
| Venture and Limited Partnership | - | - | - | - |
| Equity in income of Mortgage | | | | |
| Funds | - | - | - | - |
| Minority common interest in | | | | |
| Operating Partnerships | - | - | - | - |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Income from discontinued

operations

-

-

-

-

Net income (loss)

\$ (6,622,789)

\$ (4,244,208)

\$ (2,378,581)

(56.04)%

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | Total Property Portfolio Years ended December 31, | | Increase/ (Decrease) | % |
|--|--|---------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | | |
| Revenue: | | | | |
| Rental | \$ 71,812,816 | \$ 60,508,492 | \$ 11,304,324 | 18.68% |
| Interest utility reimbursement and other | 4,997,108 | 3,482,774 | 1,514,334 | 43.48% |
| Total revenue | 76,809,924 | 63,991,266 | 12,818,658 | 20.03% |
| Operating expenses: | | | | |
| Operating | 19,399,335 | 16,137,044 | 3,262,291 | 20.22% |
| Maintenance | 5,442,690 | 4,831,932 | 610,758 | 12.64% |
| Real estate taxes | 8,029,848 | 6,913,400 | 1,116,448 | 16.15% |
| General and administrative | 2,832,296 | 3,570,894 | (738,598) | (20.68)% |
| Management fees | 4,669,042 | 4,285,212 | 383,830 | 8.96% |
| Total operating expenses | 40,373,211 | 35,738,482 | 4,634,729 | 12.97% |
| Net operating income | 36,436,713 | 28,252,784 | 8,183,929 | 28.97% |
| Non-operating expenses: | | | | |
| Depreciation | 27,229,072 | 21,107,820 | 6,121,252 | 29.00% |
| Interest | 21,568,900 | 17,135,689 | 4,433,211 | 25.87% |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 1,822,615 | 80,017 | 1,742,598 | 2,177.78% |
| Amortization of acquired in-place | | | | |
| leases and tenant relationships | 1,167,869 | 3,321,236 | (2,153,367) | (64.84)% |
| Total non operating expenses | 51,788,456 | 41,644,762 | 10,143,694 | 24.36% |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in | | | | |
| loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited | | | | |
| Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, | | | | |
| minority common interest in Operating Partnership | | | | |
| and income from discontinued operations | (15,351,743) | (13,391,978) | (1,959,765) | (14.63)% |
| Minority interest in properties | (1,555,595) | 83,063 | (1,638,658) | (1,972.79)% |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily | | | | |
| Venture and Limited Partnership | 8,623,575 | (133,150) | 8,756,725 | (6,576.59)% |
| Equity in income of Mortgage | | | | |
| Funds | - | 3,040,732 | (3,040,732) | (100.00)% |
| Minority common interest in | | | | |
| Operating Partnerships | (11,713,200) | (7,320,750) | (4,392,450) | 60.00% |
| Income from discontinued | | | | |
| operations | - | 24,110,830 | (24,110,830) | (100.00)% |
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,963) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (26,385,710) | (413.00)% |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Comparison of the year ended December 31, 2006 to the year ended December 31, 2005 (Same Property Portfolio).

Revenue

Rental Revenue

Rental revenue of the Same Property Portfolio increased for the year ended December 31, 2006 in comparison to 2005. The increase is attributable to continued positive occupancy and rental revenue momentum in the Baltimore, Mid Atlantic and Southeastern rental markets, continued improvement in market conditions in the Southwest and benefits realized from ongoing successful property rehabilitation projects at various properties in the Same Property Portfolio, specifically the Seasons of Laurel, Hannibal Grove Apartments and Yorktowne properties. The success of the renovation projects benefit the Company by yielding enhanced rental revenues as rehabilitated units are placed back into service with incrementally higher rental rates than pre-rehabilitation levels. Additionally, benefits are also being realized from reductions in rent losses suffered as units remain vacant while undergoing renovation. Management continues to assess the success of the rehabilitation projects, which include the updating of apartment units at select properties with new kitchens, bathrooms or in-unit laundry equipment. Also contributing to the positive results is the effect of general rent increases across the Same Property Portfolio as well as stable occupancy levels which have met or exceeded, at most properties, managements expectations. Management believes that the trend of rising interest rates continues to dilute the popularity of home purchases and anticipates this effect have continued to contribute to stabilized occupancy rates, which we believe continues to be reflective of the positive occupancy trends and rental revenue levels achieved during the year ended December 31, 2006.

Interest, utility reimbursement and other revenue

Same Property Portfolio interest, utility reimbursement and other revenues increased slightly for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2005. Interest and utility reimbursements increased slightly period over period while other miscellaneous revenues increased more significantly, mainly due to increases in damage, relet, late, pet, month-to-month, and clubhouse rental fees. Miscellaneous revenues consist primarily of the fees charged to tenants and potential tenants, including late fees, parking fees, pet fees, laundry fees, application fees and other similar items.

Operating Expenses

Operating

Overall operating expenses increased in the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the same period of 2005. Increases in payroll and related benefits, due to increased levels of office staff, maintenance coverage and maid service at the properties, property insurance, and utilities, including gas, electricity and water and sewer were the main contributors to the incremental spending. The Seasons of Laurel property contributed significantly to the Company's utility expense, as utility charges at the property are currently paid by the Company and are not billed directly through to individual tenants for their respective apartment unit. The primary reason for the increase was related to electricity charges incurred in the quarter ended September 30, 2006 related to air conditioning usage during an extended period of hot weather during July and August. Additionally, charges for gas at the property, also not currently billed directly to individual tenants, increased significantly over the prior comparative period. The Company is currently finalizing plans to reconfigure the utility systems so costs may be passed to its tenants for their individual apartment unit. The majority of the other properties in the Same Property Portfolio also experienced an increase in utility costs, but to a much less significant level than the Seasons of Laurel property. As anticipated, the Company renewed its insurance coverage effective July 1, 2006 at increased levels from the then expiring coverage mainly due to substantial increases in property insurance premiums, specifically in the Florida and Texas markets. Property insurance expense on our existing total portfolio increased by approximately \$500,000 per year over 2005 rates.

Maintenance

Maintenance expense increased for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the same period of 2005 and is due mainly to repair expenses not otherwise covered by insurance as well as other normal maintenance activities including cleaning carpet cleaning, landscaping, exterminating and interior painting. Snow removal was lower than the comparable period due to the mild winter plowing seasons both at the beginning and end of the year ended while other recurring maintenance costs were consistent with the 2005. It is management's continued belief that the proactive maintenance of multifamily apartment communities within its portfolio is an effective program that contributes to preserving, and in some cases increasing, its occupancy levels. Additionally, the maintenance program also facilitates the minimization of vacancy and rental concessions required to operate the properties at desired occupancy levels.

Real Estate Taxes

Real estate taxes increased for the year ended December 31, 2006 from the comparable period of 2005. The increase is due to the continual escalation of assessed property valuations for most properties in the Same Property Portfolio. The Company scrutinizes the assessed values of its properties and avails itself of arbitration or similar forums made available by the taxing authority for increases in assessed value that it considers to be unreasonable. The Company has been successful in achieving tax abatements for certain of its properties based on challenges made to the assessed values. The Company continues to anticipate continued upward cost trends in the real estate tax expense as local and state taxing agencies continue to place significant reliance on property tax revenue.

General and Administrative

General and administrative expenses decreased slightly for the comparable years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005. The slight overall decrease is due mainly to normal operating expense fluctuations experienced throughout the properties of the Same Property Portfolio including savings in equipment rentals, telephone expense and legal fees related to tenant issues including those related to rent collection partially offset by increased property audit, property inspection and dues and subscriptions.

Management Fees

Management fees of the Same Property Portfolio increased for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to 2005. The increase is a direct result of increased revenues of the Same Property Portfolio. Property management fees are assessed on the revenue stream of the various properties managed by an affiliate of the Company.

Non Operating Expenses

Depreciation

Depreciation expense of the Same Property Portfolio increased for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the same period of the prior year. The increases in depreciation expense is attributable to additions to the basis of the fixed assets in the portfolio driven by specifically by significant rehabilitation projects ongoing at the Yorktowne, Seasons of Laurel and Hannibal Grove properties during the comparative periods and, to a lesser degree, normal recurring capital spending activities over the remaining properties in the Same Property Portfolio.

Interest

Interest expense for the year ended December 31, 2006 increased significantly over the comparable period of 2005. The increase is attributable to higher levels of debt in 2006 due to the refinancing of a mortgage on a property at an incrementally higher principal level than the related paid-off debt and new supplemental second mortgage debt on seven properties in the portfolio, not in place in the for the full prior comparative period. Additionally, the first mortgage debt on the Yorktowne and Bear Creek properties were obtained after the closing on the properties and the related interest on that debt was less in the year ended December

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

31, 2005 as it was not outstanding for the complete comparative period. We expect Same Property Portfolio interest to continue to rise in 2007 as much of our new financing was completed late in the 2006.

Loss on the extinguishment of debt

Loss on the extinguishment of debt increased significantly for the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the prior year ended. The increase is specifically related to the refinancing of existing debt on the Season of Laurel property on which a substantial prepayment penalty was incurred during 2006. The debt retired approximated \$69,000,000 and the related prepayment penalties approximated \$1,200,000 and \$340,000 write-off of deferred financing costs.

Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships

Amortization of acquired in-place-leases and tenant relationships decreased significantly in the year ended December 31, 2006 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2005. The decrease is related mainly to the completion of amortization of the acquired-in-place lease intangible assets booked at acquisition of the property and amortized over a 12-month period. As the properties in the same store portfolio have been owned in the prior year, the 12-month amortization period did not extend for a full year into the period ended December 31, 2006.

Comparison of the year ended December 31, 2006 to the year ended December 31, 2005 (Total Property Portfolio).

In general, increases in revenues, operating expenses, non-operating expenses and the related losses of the Total Property Portfolio for the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2004 are due mainly to the increase in the number of properties owned by the Company in the comparative periods presented. General and administrative expenses for the year ended December 31, 2006 from the year ended December 31, 2005 due primarily to the reduction in costs associated with the requirements of Sarbanes Oxley. Costs related to implementation of Sarbanes Oxley continued to be incurred during 2006, but to a lesser degree than 2005. Additionally, the results of the year ended December 31, 2005 reflect only a partial year of operations for a majority of the properties in the portfolio.

As of December 31, 2005, the Total Property Portfolio consisted of 24 properties, or 7,347 units, while as of December 31, 2006, the number of properties increased to 26, or 7,900 units. Of the 26 properties owned as of December 31, 2006, 23 had been owned and operated for the entire year.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Comparison of year ended December 31, 2005 to the year ended December 31, 2004.

The tables below reflects selected operating information for the Same Property Portfolio and the Total Property Portfolio. The Same Property Portfolio consists of the 6 properties acquired or placed in service on or prior to January 1, 2004 and owned through December 31, 2005. The Total Property Portfolio includes the effect of the additional rental properties acquired after January 1, 2004. (The 2005 and 2004 activity for the Windward Lakes property has been removed from the presentation as the results have been reflected as discontinued operations in the consolidated statements of operations.)

| | Same Property Portfolio Years ended December 31, | | Increase/ (Decrease) | % Change |
|---|---|---------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| | 2005 | 2004 | | |
| Revenue: | | | | |
| Rental | \$ 32,721,523 | \$ 31,397,552 | \$ 1,323,971 | 4.22% |
| Interest utility reimbursement and other | 1,699,506 | 1,670,606 | 28,900 | 1.73% |
| Total revenue | 34,421,029 | 33,068,158 | 1,352,871 | 4.09% |
| Operating expenses: | | | | |
| Operating | 8,279,388 | 8,074,987 | 204,401 | 2.53% |
| Maintenance | 2,663,546 | 2,503,581 | 159,965 | 6.39% |
| Real estate taxes | 3,566,546 | 3,660,409 | (93,863) | (2.56)% |
| General and administrative | 500,780 | 501,307 | (527) | (0.11)% |
| Management fees | 1,413,454 | 1,295,232 | 118,222 | 9.13% |
| Total operating expenses | 16,423,714 | 16,035,516 | 388,198 | 2.42% |
| Net operating income | 17,997,315 | 17,032,642 | 964,673 | 5.66% |
| Non-operating expenses: | | | | |
| Depreciation | 10,715,050 | 9,691,014 | 1,024,036 | 10.57% |
| Interest | 10,326,469 | 10,897,983 | (571,514) | (5.24)% |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | - | - | - | - |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | - | 1,061,003 | (1,061,003) | (100.00)% |
| Total non operating expenses | 21,041,519 | 21,650,000 | (608,481) | -2.81% |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership and income from discontinued operations | (3,044,204) | (4,617,358) | 1,573,154 | 34.07% |
| Minority interest in properties | - | - | - | - |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership | - | - | - | - |
| Equity in income of Mortgage Funds | - | - | - | - |
| Minority common interest in Operating Partnerships | - | - | - | - |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Income from discontinued

operations

-

-

-

-

Net income (loss)

\$ (3,044,204)

\$ (4,617,358)

\$ 1,573,154

34.07%

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | Total Property Portfolio Years ended December 31, | | Increase/ (Decrease) | % |
|--|--|----------------|-------------------------|-----------|
| | 2005 | 2004 | | |
| Revenue: | | | | |
| Rental | \$ 60,508,492 | \$ 34,873,996 | \$ 25,634,496 | 73.51% |
| Interest utility reimbursement and other | 3,482,774 | 2,667,450 | 815,324 | 30.57% |
| Total revenue | 63,991,266 | 37,541,446 | 26,449,820 | 70.45% |
| Operating expenses: | | | | |
| Operating | 16,137,044 | 9,378,601 | 6,758,443 | 72.06% |
| Maintenance | 4,831,932 | 2,742,118 | 2,089,814 | 76.21% |
| Real estate taxes | 6,913,400 | 4,191,759 | 2,721,641 | 64.93% |
| General and administrative | 3,570,894 | 1,595,994 | 1,974,900 | 123.74% |
| Management fees | 4,285,212 | 2,618,093 | 1,667,119 | 63.68% |
| Total operating expenses | 35,738,482 | 20,526,565 | 15,211,917 | 74.11% |
| Net operating income | 28,252,784 | 17,014,881 | 11,237,903 | 66.05% |
| Non-operating expenses: | | | | |
| Depreciation | 21,107,820 | 10,823,256 | 10,284,564 | 95.02% |
| Interest | 16,928,920 | 10,484,255 | 6,444,665 | 61.47% |
| Loss on sale of securities | - | 163,630 | (163,630) | (100.00)% |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 286,786 | 1,059,143 | (772,357) | (72.92)% |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and | | | | |
| tenant relationships | 3,321,236 | 1,603,612 | 1,717,624 | 107.11% |
| Total non operating expenses | 41,644,762 | 24,133,896 | 17,510,866 | 72.56% |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in | | | | |
| loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited | | | | |
| Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, | | | | |
| minority common interest in Operating Partnership | | | | |
| and income from discontinued operations | (13,391,978) | (7,119,015) | (6,272,963) | (88.12)% |
| Minority interest in properties | 83,063 | (2,932,572) | 3,015,635 | (102.83)% |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily | | | | |
| Venture and Limited Partnership | (133,150) | (276,085) | 142,935 | (51.77)% |
| Equity in income of Mortgage | | | | |
| Funds | 3,040,732 | 3,392,585 | (351,853) | (10.37)% |
| Minority common interest in | | | | |
| Operating Partnerships | (7,320,750) | (976,100) | (6,344,650) | (650.00)% |
| Income from discontinued | | | | |
| operations | 24,110,830 | (133,168) | 24,243,998 | 18200.12% |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | 232,704 | (232,704) | (100.00)% |
| Net income (loss) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) | \$ 14,200,398 | 181.78% |

Comparison of the year ended December 31, 2005 to the year ended December 31, 2004 (Same Property Portfolio).

Revenue

Rental Revenue

Rental revenue of the Same Property Portfolio increased slightly in the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to 2004. The increase continues to be due mainly to the ongoing property rehabilitation efforts at four of the properties within the Same Property Portfolio. The success of the projects continue to grow rental revenues as management implements its plan to update apartment units at select properties with new kitchen and bathrooms and/or in-unit laundry equipment and is able to put the rehabilitated units back on the rental market at significant rental premiums to the pre-rehabilitation rent levels. Also contributing to the positive results is the effect of general rent increases across the Same Property Portfolio as well as stabilized occupancy levels due to improved sub-market conditions. Softness in rental revenues of certain sub-markets in the Southwest has seen improvement in the latter part of 2005 and resulted in the reversal of negative trends experienced in prior periods. Specifically, occupancy in the Company's Texas market experienced improvement in late 2005 due in part to a temporary inflow of evacuees from the Gulf coast. Although the trend of occupancy appears to have improved in the Houston and Dallas sub-markets, the Company continues to monitor market conditions and intends to take appropriate measures to maintain occupancy levels. Additionally, occupancy levels remained below expectations in 2005 due mainly to the continued popularity of single family home purchases which have, and to a lesser degree continue to, benefit from low interest rates and the over supply of apartment units in the sub-market. Management anticipates that the continued rise in interest rates will have a dilutive effect on the popularity of home purchases and contribute to the continued stabilization of occupancy rates, which we believe is reflective of the positive occupancy trends experienced in the later months of the year ended December 31, 2005.

Interest, utility reimbursement and other revenue

Same Property Portfolio interest, utility reimbursement and other revenues increased slightly for the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2004. Interest and utility reimbursements increased slightly period over period while other miscellaneous revenues increased more significantly, mainly due to increases in damage, relet, late, pet, month-to-month, and clubhouse rental fees. Miscellaneous revenues consist primarily of the fees charged to tenants and potential tenants, including late fees, parking fees, pet fees, laundry fees, application fees and other similar items.

Operating Expenses

Operating

Same Property Portfolio operating expenses in the year ended December 31, 2005, which include property staff costs as well as advertising, commissions and utilities increased as compared to the year earlier period. Modest increases in utility costs due to rate increases were offset by less than expected payroll and benefits and lower property liability insurance. The Seasons of Laurel property contributed significantly to the utility increases as the electric industry was deregulated in the local market which resulted in sharp rate increases. The rate increases were effective in mid 2004 and the resulting cost increases have been borne by the Company, as the property does not currently pass thru utilities to its tenants. A majority of the other properties in the Same Property Portfolio also experienced an increase in utility costs, but to a lesser degree than the Seasons of Laurel property.

Maintenance

Maintenance expense increased in 2005 as compared to the same period a year ago and is due mainly to increases in interior painting and other normal fluctuations in maintenance related activities. Other recurring maintenance costs were consistent with the same period of 2004. The Company's management believes that the proactive maintenance of its multifamily apartment communities is effective in preserving,

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

and in some cases increasing, its occupancy levels and facilitates the reduction of vacancy and rental concessions required to operate the properties at desired occupancy levels.

Real Estate Taxes

Total Property Portfolio real estate taxes decreased for the year ended December 31, 2005 from 2004. The decrease is due mainly to the continued escalation of assessed property valuations within the portfolio. The Company monitors increases in assessed values on its properties and will contest and seek arbitration on any increase in assessed value that it considers to be unreasonable. The Company currently believes that an upward trend in real estate tax expense will continue to be experienced as local and state governments continue to rely on property taxes as an important revenue stream.

General and Administrative

General and administrative expense levels for activities at the Same Property Portfolio were consistent year over year, 2004 to 2005. Such general and administrative expenses include professional and legal fees, as well as bank charges, office, telephone and travel expenses.

Management Fees

Property management fees are assessed on the revenue stream of each property under management. As revenues for the year ended December 31, 2005 experienced gains over the prior comparative year, related property management fees increased in relation to those revenue gains. Asset management fees are based on property values and increased in relation to the increase in the number properties owned and acquired during 2005. Additionally, the applicable rates assessed to the revenue streams and asset values remained consistent during 2005 and 2004.

Non Operating Expenses

Depreciation

Depreciation expense for the Same Property Portfolio increased for the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the prior year ended December 31, 2004. The increase is reflective of additions to basis of the Company's multifamily apartment communities. The additions result mainly from major rehabilitation projects ongoing at four of the Same Property Portfolio properties and, to a lesser degree, normal capital spending activities at the properties.

Interest

Interest expense decreased for the Same Property Portfolio for the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the prior year. The decrease is principally attributable to the refinancing of three mortgages at reduced interest rates as compared to the rates of the paid-off debt, which was offset in part by incrementally higher principal amounts on the newly acquired debt. Total Property Portfolio interest expense increased in direct relation to the debt financed on newly acquired properties.

Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships

Amortization of acquired in-place-leases and tenant relationships decreased significantly in the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2004. The decrease is related mainly to the completion of amortization of the acquired-in-place lease intangible assets booked at acquisition of the property and amortized over a 12-month period. As the properties in the same store portfolio have been owned in the prior year, the 12-month amortization period did not extend for a full year into the period ended December 31, 2005.

Comparison of the year ended December 31, 2005 to the year ended December 31, 2004 (Total Property Portfolio).

In general, increases in revenues, operating expenses, non-operating expenses and the related losses of the Total Property Portfolio for the year ended December 31, 2005 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2004 are due mainly to the increase in the number of properties owned by the Company in the

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

comparative periods presented. Additionally, the results of the year ended December 31, 2004 reflect only a partial year of operations for a majority of the properties in the portfolio.

As of December 31, 2004, the Total Property Portfolio consisted of 18 properties, or 5,836 units, while as of December 31, 2005, the number of properties increased to 24, or 7,347 units. Of the 18 properties owned as of December 31, 2004, only 6 had been owned and operated for the entire year.

Mortgage Debt to Fair Value of Real Estate Assets

The Company's total mortgage debt summary and debt maturity schedule, as of December 31, 2006 is as follows:

| Mortgage Debt Summary | Balance | Weighted Average Rate |
|----------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|
| Collateralized Fixed Rate | \$ 469,378,510 | 5.44% |
| Debt Maturity Schedule | | |
| <u>Year</u> | Balance | % of total |
| 2007 | \$ 3,439,348 | 0.73% |
| 2008 | 13,219,272 | 2.82% |
| 2009 | 20,519,931 | 4.37% |
| 2010 | 5,053,594 | 1.08% |
| 2011 | 5,374,383 | 1.14% |
| Thereafter | 421,771,982 | 89.86% |
| Total | \$ 469,378,510 | 100.00% |

The Company's Debt-to-Fair Value of Real Estate Assets as of December 31, 2006 is presented in the following table. Fair value of real estate assets is based on management's best estimate of fair value for properties purchased in prior years or purchase price for properties acquired within the current year. As with any estimate, management's estimate of the fair value of properties purchased in prior years represents only its good faith opinion as to that value, and there can be no assurance that the actual value that might, in fact, be realized for any such property would approximate that fair value. The following information is presented in lieu of information regarding the Company's Debt-to-Total Market Capitalization Ratio, which is a commonly used measure in our industry, because the Company's market capitalization is not readily determinable since there was no public market for its common equity during the periods presented in this report.

The Board has established investment guidelines under which management may not incur indebtedness such that at the time we incur the indebtedness our ratio of debt to total assets exceeds 75%. This measure is calculated based on the fair value of the assets determined by management as described above.

The information regarding Debt-to-Fair Value of Real Estate Assets is presented to allow investors to calculate our loan-to-value ratios in a manner consistent with those used by management and others in our industry, including those used by our current and potential lenders. Management uses this information when making decisions about financing or refinancing properties. Management also uses fair value information when making decisions about selling assets as well as evaluating acquisition opportunities within markets where we have assets.

Fair Value of Real Estate Assets is not a GAAP financial measure and should not be considered as an alternative to net book value of real estate assets, the most directly comparable financial measure calculated and presented in accordance with GAAP. At December 31, 2006 and 2005, the aggregate net book value of

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

our real estate assets was \$445,597,599 and \$384,046,110, respectively, as compared to the fair values at December 31, 2006 and 2005 of \$774,709,000 and \$611,286,000, respectively, and is presented on the balance sheet as multifamily apartment communities, net of accumulated depreciation.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The following table reconciles the fair value of our real estate assets to the net book value of real estate assets as of December 31, 2006 and 2005.

Debt-to-Fair Value of Real Estate Assets

| | <u>2006</u> | <u>2005</u> |
|---|----------------|----------------|
| Net book value of multifamily | | |
| apartment communities | \$ 445,597,599 | \$ 384,046,110 |
| Accumulated depreciation | 148,670,523 | 126,910,939 |
| Historical cost | 594,268,122 | 510,957,049 |
| Increase in fair value over historical cost | 180,440,878 | 100,328,951 |
| Fair Value estimated | \$ 774,709,000 | \$ 611,286,000 |
| | | |
| Mortgage Debt | \$ 469,378,510 | \$ 370,521,700 |
| | | |
| Debt-to-Fair Value | 60.59% | 60.61% |

The debt-to-fair value of real estate assets does not include any outstanding borrowings under the revolving credit facility, which were \$0 at December 31, 2006 and 2005. The revolving credit facility contains covenants that require the Company to maintain certain financial ratios, including an indebtedness to value ratio not to exceed 75%. If the Company were to be in violation of these covenants, we would be unable to draw advances from our line which could have a material impact on our ability to meet our short-term liquidity requirements. Further, if we were unable to draw on the line, we may have to slow or temporarily stop our rehabilitation projects, which could have a negative impact on our results of operations and cash flows. As of December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company was in compliance with the covenants of the revolving credit facility. Fair value of the real estate assets is based on the management most current valuation of properties, which was made for all properties owned at December 31, 2006 and 2005.

The fair values are based on management's best estimate of current value for properties owned as of December 31, 2006 and 2005. Capital discounts rates used in management's estimates range from a low of 1.65% to a high of 6.50%. Estimated values of individual properties within the portfolio range from \$1,530,827 to \$142,373,700.

Funds From Operations

The Company has adopted the revised definition of Funds from Operations (FFO) adopted by the Board of Governors of the National Association of Real Estate Investment Trusts (NAREIT). FFO falls within the definition of a non-GAAP financial measure as stated in Item 10(e) of Regulation S-K promulgated by the SEC. Management considers FFO to be an appropriate measure of performance of an equity REIT. We calculate FFO by adjusting net income (loss) (computed in accordance with GAAP, including non-recurring items), for gains (or losses) from sales of properties, real estate related depreciation and amortization, and adjustment for unconsolidated partnerships and ventures. Management believes that in order to facilitate a clear understanding of the historical operating results of the Company; FFO should be considered in conjunction with net income as presented in the consolidated financial statements included elsewhere herein. Management considers FFO to be a useful measure for reviewing the comparative operating and financial performance of the Company because, by excluding gains and losses related to sales of previously depreciated operating real estate assets and excluding real estate asset depreciation and amortization (which can vary among owners of identical assets in similar condition based on historical cost accounting and useful life estimates), FFO can help one compare the operating performance of a company's real estate between periods or as compared to different companies.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company's calculation of FFO may not be directly comparable to FFO reported by other REITs or similar real estate companies that have not adopted the term in accordance with the current NAREIT definition or that interpret the current NAREIT definition differently. FFO is not a GAAP financial measure and should not be considered as an alternative to net income (loss), the most directly comparable financial measure of our performance calculated and presented in accordance with GAAP, as an indication of our performance. FFO does not represent cash generated from operating activities determined in accordance with GAAP and is not a measure of liquidity or an indicator of our ability to make cash distributions. We believe that to further understand our performance, FFO should be compared with our reported net income and considered in addition to cash flows in accordance with GAAP, as presented in our consolidated financial statements.

The following table presents a reconciliation of GAAP net income (loss) to FFO for the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004:

| | December 31, 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|--|------------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Add: | | | |
| Depreciation of real property | 22,007,364 | 16,727,642 | 8,964,346 |
| Depreciation of real property included in results of discontinued operations | - | 388,541 | - |
| Minority interest in Operating Partnership | 11,713,200 | 7,320,750 | 976,100 |
| Minority interest in properties | 1,555,595 | - | 2,932,572 |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | 1,167,869 | 3,321,236 | 1,603,612 |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily Venture | - | 133,150 | 276,085 |
| Funds from operations of Multifamily Venture | - | 230,445 | - |
| Less: | | | |
| Minority interest in properties | - | (83,063) | - |
| Equity in income of Multifamily | | | |
| Venture | (8,623,757) | - | - |
| Funds from operations of Multifamily Venture | (250,674) | - | (1,260) |
| Minority interest in properties share of funds from operations | (939,306) | (1,008,978) | (174,980) |
| Gain on transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | - | - | (232,704) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | (25,215,105) | - |
| Funds from Operations | \$ 6,633,510 | \$ 8,203,365 | \$ 6,532,120 |

Environmental Issues

There are no recorded amounts resulting from environmental liabilities because there are no known contingencies with respect to environmental liabilities. The Company obtains environmental audits, through various sources including lender evaluations and acquisition due diligence, for each of its properties at various intervals throughout a property's life. The Company has not been advised by any third party as to the existence of, nor has it identified on its own, any material liability for site restoration or other costs that may be incurred with respect to any of its properties.

Inflation and Economic Conditions

Substantially all of the leases at the initial properties are for a term of one year or less, which enables the Company to seek increased rents for new leases or upon renewal of existing leases. These short-term leases minimize the potential adverse effect of inflation on rental income, although residents may leave without penalty at the end of their lease terms and may do so if rents are increased significantly.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company believes the multifamily sector will benefit from the ongoing economic recovery and favorable current demographic trends. While the apartment sector has experienced slower growth over the past four years due to rising unemployment and a significant renter migration to single family homes, a reversal of both trends is now expected to spur an apartment recovery. The economic recovery is generating increased job growth which typically translates into household formation and rising apartment occupancy. The Company feels, for single family homebuyers over the next several years, increasing housing costs and potentially higher interest rates may make purchases increasingly expensive and out of reach. In addition, we believe the projected demographic trends strongly favor the multifamily sector, driven primarily by the initial wave of echo boomers (age 20 to 29), the fastest growing segment of the population, and an increasing number of immigrants who are typically renters by necessity.

Other Matters

The Company at all times intends to conduct its business so as to not become regulated as an investment company under the Investment Company Act of 1940, as amended (the "Investment Company Act"). If the Company were to become regulated as an investment company, then, among other things, the Company's ability to use leverage would be substantially reduced and there would be restrictions on certain types of fees paid. The Investment Company Act exempts entities that are primarily engaged in the business of purchasing or otherwise acquiring mortgages and other liens on and interest in real estate (i.e., "Qualifying Interest"). Under the current interpretation of the staff of the SEC, in order to qualify for this exemption, the Company must maintain at least 55% of its assets directly in Qualifying Interests. Accordingly, the Company monitors its compliance with this requirement in order to maintain its exempt status. As of December 31, 2006 and 2005 the Company determined that it is in and has maintained compliance with this requirement.

ITEM 7A. QUANTITATIVE AND QUALITATIVE DISCLOSURES ABOUT MARKET RISK

The tables below provide information about the Company's financial instruments that are sensitive to changes in interest rates, specifically debt obligations. The tables present principal cash flows and related weighted average interest rates by expected maturity dates for mortgage notes payable as of December 31, 2006 and 2005.

The following table reflects the mortgage notes payable as of December 31, 2006.

| Mortgage Debt, Including Current Portion Maturing In | 2007 | | | | | | Total |
|--|--------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | 2011 | Thereafter | |
| Fixed Rate Debt | \$ 3,439,348 | \$ 13,219,272 | \$ 20,519,931 | \$ 5,053,594 | \$ 5,374,383 | \$ 421,771,982 | \$ 469,378,510 |
| Average Interest Rate | 4.97% | 6.32% | 5.18% | 5.09% | 5.10% | 5.36% | 5.44% |

The following table reflects the mortgage notes payable as of December 31, 2005.

| Mortgage Debt, Including Current Portion Maturing In | 2006 | | | | | | Total |
|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | Thereafter | |
| Fixed Rate Debt | \$ 2,098,144 | \$ 4,657,610 | \$ 5,516,505 | \$ 86,944,544 | \$ 4,872,342 | \$ 266,432,555 | \$ 370,521,700 |
| Average Interest Rate | 5.27% | 5.13% | 5.15% | 5.46% | 5.04% | 5.96% | 5.15% |

The level of market rate interest risk increased during 2006. The increase relates mainly to incrementally higher levels of outstanding mortgage debt payable of \$469,378,510 at December 31, 2006 from \$370,521,700 at December 31, 2005. Additionally, the increase is further compounded by an increase in the average interest rate on the outstanding debt over the same period. The rate increase is due mainly to

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

higher interest rate levels on debt acquired during 2006. The Company manages its interest rate risk on mortgage debt by monitoring the funding markets and the related changes in prevailing mortgage debt interest levels. Financing on new acquisitions, if applicable, is obtained at prevailing market rates while mortgage debt interest rates on existing properties is monitored to determine if refinancing at current prevailing rates would be appropriate.

As of December 31, 2006 and 2005, there was no variable interest rate debt outstanding.

ITEM 8. FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND SUPPLEMENTARY DATA

See Index to Financial Statements and Financial Statement Schedule on page 67 to this report.

ITEM 9. CHANGES IN AND DISAGREEMENTS WITH ACCOUNTANTS ON ACCOUNTING AND FINANCIAL DISCLOSURE

None.

ITEM 9A. CONTROLS AND PROCEDURES

Evaluation of disclosure controls and procedures:

Based on their evaluation, required by the Securities Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(d) and 15d-15(d), the Company's principal executive officer and principal financial officer have concluded that the Company's disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Securities Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(d) and 15d-15(d)) were effective as of December 31, 2006 to ensure that information required to be disclosed by the Company in reports that it files or submits under the Securities Exchange Act is recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the Securities and Exchange Commission rules and forms and were effective as of December 31, 2006 to ensure that information required to be disclosed by the Company issuer in the reports that it files or submits under the Securities Exchange Act is accumulated and communicated to the Company's management, including its principal executive and principal financial officers, or persons performing similar functions, as appropriate to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosure.

There were no other changes in the Company's internal control over financial reporting identified in connection with the evaluation required by paragraph (d) of the Securities and Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(d) or 15d-15(d) that occurred during the quarter ended December 31, 2006 that affected, or were reasonably likely to affect, the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

ITEM 9B. OTHER INFORMATION

None.

PART III**ITEM 10. DIRECTORS AND EXECUTIVE OFFICERS OF THE REGISTRANT**

The Company's executive officers and directors are as follows:

| Name and age | Position or Offices Held |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Douglas Krupp (60) | Chairman of the Board of Directors |
| David C. Quade (63) | President, Chief Financial Officer and Director |
| Randolph G. Hawthorne (57) | Director |
| Robert M. Kaufman (57) | Director |
| Richard B. Peiser (58) | Director |
| Frank Apeseche (49) | Vice President and Treasurer |
| Christopher M. Nichols (42) | Vice President, Controller and Assistant Secretary |
| Mary Beth Bloom (33) | Vice President and Secretary |

Douglas Krupp, Director and Chairman of the Board of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since January 28, 2005. Mr. Krupp is also the co-founder and Vice-Chairman of our affiliate, the Berkshire Group, an integrated real estate and financial services firm engaged in real estate acquisitions, property management and investment sponsorship. The Berkshire Group was established as The Krupp Companies in 1969. Mr. Krupp served as Chairman of the Board of Trustees of both Krupp Government Income Trust I & Krupp Government Income Trust II from 1991 - 2005. Formerly, Mr. Krupp served as Chairman of the Board of Directors of Berkshire Realty Company, Inc. and Harborside Healthcare Company, two publicly traded companies on the New York Stock Exchange. Mr. Krupp is a member of the Anti-Defamation League's National Executive Committee, a member of its Board of Trustees and Vice President of the ADL Foundation. Mr. Krupp is on the Board of Directors for The Commonwealth Shakespeare Company, a Member of the Corporation of Partners HealthCare System and a past member of the Board of Directors for Brigham & Women's Hospital. Mr. Krupp is a graduate of Bryant College. In 1989, he received an Honorary Doctorate of Science in Business Administration from this institution and was elected trustee in 1990.

David C. Quade, Director, President and Chief Financial Officer of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since July 19, 2002. Since December of 1998, Mr. Quade has been Executive Vice President and Chief Financial Officer of The Berkshire Group and Berkshire Property Advisors, LLC, both affiliates of Berkshire Income Realty. During that period, he led the efforts to acquire, finance and asset manage the initial properties contributed by KRF Company in connection with the Offering. Previously, Mr. Quade was a Principal and Executive Vice President and Chief Financial Officer of Leggat McCall Properties from 1981-1998, where he was responsible for strategic planning, corporate and property financing and asset management. Before that, Mr. Quade worked in senior financial capacities for two New York Stock Exchange listed real estate investment trusts, North American Mortgage Investors and Equitable Life Mortgage and Realty Investors. He also worked at Coopers & Lybrand, LLP (now known as PricewaterhouseCoopers, LLP), an international accounting and consulting firm. He has a Professional Accounting Program degree from Northwestern University Graduate School of Business. Mr. Quade also holds a Bachelor of Science degree and a Master of Business Administration degree from Central Michigan University. Mr. Quade also serves as Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Marblehead/Swampscott YMCA and Director of the North Shore YMCA.

Randolph G. Hawthorne, Director of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since October 15, 2002. Mr. Hawthorne is currently the Principal of a private investment and consulting firm known as RGH Ventures and has served as such since January of 2001. Mr. Hawthorne is a member of the Multifamily Council Blue Flight of the Urban Land Institute, and is active in the National Multi Housing Council, which he led as the Chairman from 1996-1997. He also presently serves on the Board of Directors of the National

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Housing Conference and previously served as an independent member of the Advisory Board of Berkshire Mortgage Finance, a former affiliate of the Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. Mr. Hawthorne has previously served as President of the National Housing and Rehabilitation Association and has served on the Editorial Board of the Tax Credit Advisor and Multi-Housing News. From 1973-2001, Mr. Hawthorne was a Principal and Owner of Boston Financial, a full service real estate firm, which was acquired in 1999 by Lend Lease, a major global real estate firm, which at that time was the largest U.S. manager of tax-exempt real estate assets. During his 28 years with Boston Financial and then Lend Lease, Mr. Hawthorne served in a variety of senior leadership roles including on the Boston Financial Board of Directors. Mr. Hawthorne holds a Master of Business Administration degree from Harvard University and a Bachelor of Science degree from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Mr. Hawthorne is a Trustee of The Berkshire Theatre Festival, and serves on the Board of Directors of the Bank of America Celebrity Series and The Boston Home.

Robert M. Kaufman, Director of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since October 15, 2002. Mr. Kaufman is currently the President and Chief Operating Officer of Oakley Investment, Inc. (formerly Phoenix Ltd.), a private investment firm, and has held this position since November of 2003. Mr. Kaufman was a founder and the Chief Executive Officer of Medeview, Inc., a healthcare technology company, from 2000-2002. From 1996-1999, Mr. Kaufman served as Chief Executive Officer of a senior housing company known as Carematrix Corp. and in 1999 served as a consultant to Carematrix Corp. Prior to that, Mr. Kaufman worked for Coopers & Lybrand, LLP (now known as PricewaterhouseCoopers, LLP), an international accounting and consulting firm, from 1972-1996. During his tenure at Coopers & Lybrand, he was a partner from 1982-1996 primarily servicing real estate and healthcare industry clients and served as a member of the National Board of Partners. In addition, while a partner at Coopers & Lybrand, Mr. Kaufman was a member of the Mergers and Acquisitions and Real Estate Groups, the Associate Chairman of the National Retail and Consumer Products Industry Group and was a National Technical Consulting Partner. Mr. Kaufman received his Bachelor of Arts from Colby College and his Master of Business Administration degree from Cornell University.

Richard B. Peiser, Director of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since October 15, 2002. Mr. Peiser is currently the Michael D. Spear Professor of Real Estate Development at Harvard University and has worked in that position since 1998. Mr. Peiser is also a member of the Department of Urban Planning and Design in the Harvard University Graduate School of Design and has served as such since 1998. Mr. Peiser also serves as Director of the university-wide Real Estate Academic Initiative at Harvard University. Before joining the faculty of Harvard University in 1998, Mr. Peiser served as Director of the Lusk Center of Real Estate Development from 1987-1998 as well as Founder and Academic Director of the Master of Real Estate Development Program at the University of Southern California from 1986-1998. Mr. Peiser has also worked as a real estate developer and consultant since 1978. In addition, Mr. Peiser has published numerous articles relating to various aspects of the real estate industry. Mr. Peiser taught at Southern Methodist University from 1978-1984, the University of Southern California from 1985-1998 and at Stanford University in the fall of 1981. Mr. Peiser has been a trustee of the Urban Land Institute since 1997, a Faculty Associate of the Eliot House since 1998 and a Director of the firm American Realty Advisors since 1998. Additionally, Mr. Peiser served as a faculty representative on the Harvard University Board of Overseers Committee on Social Responsibility from 1999-2002 and was co-editor of the Journal of Real Estate Portfolio Management during 2002. Mr. Peiser holds a Bachelor of Arts degree from Yale University, a Master of Business Administration degree from Harvard University and a Ph.D. in land economics from Cambridge University.

Frank Apeseche, Vice President and Treasurer of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since July 19, 2002. Mr. Apeseche is also President and Managing Partner of The Berkshire Group, an affiliate of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. Mr. Apeseche was President and Chief Executive Officer of our affiliate, BG Affiliate, from 1995-2000. Mr. Apeseche was Chief Financial Officer of The Berkshire Group from 1993-1995 and Vice President and Treasurer of Berkshire Realty Company, Inc. from 1993-1994. Mr. Apeseche was the Chief Planning Officer of the Berkshire Group from 1986-1993. Before joining The Berkshire Group in 1986, Mr. Apeseche was a manager with ACCENTURE (formerly Andersen Consulting) where he specialized in providing technology solutions to Fortune 500 clients. Mr. Apeseche received a Bachelor of Arts degree with distinction from Cornell University and a Master of Business Administration degree with Honors from the University of Michigan.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Christopher M. Nichols, Vice President of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since July 19, 2002. Mr. Nichols currently holds the position of Vice President, Controller and Assistant Secretary of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. Mr. Nichols is also the Company's Principal Accounting Officer. Mr. Nichols joined The Berkshire Group in 1999 as the Assistant Corporate Controller. Before joining the Company, Mr. Nichols served as the Accounting Manager and then as the Corporate Controller for Mac-Gray Corporation from 1997-1999, a New York Stock Exchange listed company. At Mac-Gray, Mr. Nichols had primary oversight of the accounting and financial reporting systems. Mr. Nichols worked as a Senior Staff Auditor for Mullen & Company from 1994-1997. Mr. Nichols has a Bachelor of Science degree in Accountancy from Bentley College as well as Associate Degrees in Computer Information Systems and in Electrical Engineering. Mr. Nichols is a Certified Public Accountant.

Mary Beth Bloom, Vice President and Secretary of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since August 9, 2005. Ms. Bloom currently serves and has served as Vice President and General Counsel to The Berkshire Group, an affiliate of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. since 2005. From 2000 - 2005, Ms. Bloom served as the Assistant General Counsel to The Berkshire Group and from 2003 - 2005, she served as Assistant Secretary to Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. Prior to joining The Berkshire Group, Ms. Bloom was an attorney with John Hancock Financial Services. She received a Bachelor of Arts from the College of the Holy Cross and a Juris Doctor from New England School of Law. Ms. Bloom is admitted to practice law in Massachusetts and New York and is a member of the American, Massachusetts and New York Bar Associations.

The Board has determined that Robert Kaufman, Randolph Hawthorne and Richard Peiser, a majority of our directors, are independent under applicable SEC and American Stock Exchange rules and regulations. Such persons act as the Company's audit committee. The Board has determined that Robert Kaufman qualifies as an "audit committee financial expert" under applicable SEC rules and regulations.

The Company does not currently have a nominating committee as the Board has determined, given its relatively small size, that Robert Kaufman, Randolph Hawthorne and Richard Peiser, (the Independent Directors) shall perform this function. Nominees for positions on the Board are identified and recommended by a majority of the Independent Directors on the Board (as defined in the American Stock Exchange listing requirements). Director candidates, including Directors up for re-election and those nominated by Shareholders entitled to vote for the election of directors, are considered based upon various criteria, including broad-based business and professional skills and experience, personal integrity, sound business judgment, community involvement, and time available to devote to Board activities. The 5 nominees approved by the Board are Directors standing for re-election. The Company has not paid a fee to any third party to identify or evaluate or assist in identifying or evaluating potential nominees. The Board did not receive a Director candidate recommendation from a Shareholder that beneficially owned more than 5% of the Company's common voting shares or from a group of Shareholders that beneficially owned, in the aggregate, more than 5% of the Company's common voting shares. The Board will consider Director candidates recommended by Shareholders entitled to vote for the election of directors. A Shareholder entitled to vote for the election of directors, who wishes to recommend a prospective nominee for the Board should notify the Company's Secretary in writing at One Beacon Street, Suite 1500, Boston, MA 02108 with the identity of the nominator and nominee, the biographical information for each nominee, a description of business and personal experience for each nominee, a written consent from the nominee to serve as a Director if so elected and any other information that the voting Shareholder considers appropriate at least 90 days prior to the annual meeting at which Directors are to be elected.

The Company has adopted a code of ethics (the "Code") that applies to all of its employees (including its principal executive officers, principal financial officer and principal accounting officer) and directors. The Company intends to satisfy the disclosure requirement under Item 10 of Form 8-K regarding an amendment to, or waiver from, a provision of the Code applicable to certain enumerated executive officers by posting such information on its website at <http://www.berkshireincomerealty.com>. The Company shall provide to any person without charge, upon request, a copy of the Code. Any such request must be made in writing to the Company, c/o James Juliano, One Beacon Street, Boston, MA 02108.

SECTION 16 (a) BENEFICIAL OWNERSHIP REPORTING COMPLIANCE

Based solely on a review of reports furnished to the Company or written representations from the Company's directors, executive officers and 10% stockholders, during the fiscal year ended December 31,

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

2006 and prior fiscal years none of the Company's directors, executive officers and 10% stockholders failed to file on a timely basis any reports required to be filed pursuant to Section 16 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended.

ITEM 11. EXECUTIVE COMPENSATION

Except for our independent directors identified below, our executive officers and directors are not compensated by us for their services to us as officers and directors. However, certain of our officers and directors are compensated by our advisor, Berkshire Advisor, for their services to Berkshire Advisor.

| Name and Principal Position | Year | Salary (\$) | Bonus (\$) | Stock Awards (\$) | Option Awards (\$) | Non-Equity Incentive Plan Compensation (\$) | Change in Pension Value and Nonqualified Deferred Compensation Earnings (\$) | All Other Compensation (\$) | Total (\$) |
|-----------------------------|------|-------------|------------|-------------------|--------------------|---|--|-----------------------------|------------|
| | | | | | | | | | |
| N/a | n/a | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - |
| | | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - |

The Board has determined that Robert Kaufman, Randolph Hawthorne and Richard Peiser, a majority of our directors, are independent under applicable SEC and American Stock Exchange rules and regulations. These persons are compensated at the rate of \$30,000 per year for service as directors and receive reimbursement for their travel expenses incurred in connection with Board duty. There were no other arrangements to compensate the directors for Board or committee in 2006.

ITEM 12. SECURITY OWNERSHIP OF CERTAIN BENEFICIAL OWNERS AND MANAGEMENT AND RELATED STOCKHOLDER MATTERS

The following table sets forth information regarding the beneficial ownership of our equity securities as of December 31, 2006 by (1) each person who is known by us to beneficially own five percent or more of any class of our equity securities, (2) each of our directors and executive officers and (3) all of our directors and executive officers as a group. The address for each of the persons named in the table is One Beacon Street, Suite 1500, Boston, Massachusetts 02108.

| Title of Class | Name and Address of Beneficial Owner (1) | Amount and Nature of Beneficial Ownership | Percent of Class |
|----------------------|---|---|------------------|
| Class B Common Stock | Douglas Krupp | 1,283,313 (2) | 91% |
| Class B Common Stock | George Krupp | 1,283,313 (3) | 91% |
| Class B Common Stock | Douglas Krupp 1980 Family Trust | 1,283,313 (4) | 91% |
| Class B Common Stock | George Krupp 1980 Family Trust | 1,283,313 (5) | 91% |
| Class B Common Stock | Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 | 1,283,313 (6) | 91% |
| Class B Common Stock | KRF Company | 1,283,313 | 91% |
| Preferred Shares | David C. Quade | 100 | * |
| N/a | Randolph G. Hawthorne | - | - |
| Preferred Shares | Robert M. Kaufman | 5,500 (7) | * |
| N/a | Richard B. Peiser | - | - |
| Class B Common Stock | Thomas Shuler | 63,560 | 5% |
| Class B Common Stock | David Olney | 59,323 | 4% |
| Class B Common Stock | All directors and executive officers as a group | 1,406,916 (8) | 100% |

* - Represents less than 1% of shares outstanding in class.

59

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

- (1) c/o The Berkshire Group, One Beacon Street, Suite 1500, Boston, MA 02108.
- (2) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company. The Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 owns 100% of the limited liability company interests in KRF Company. The general partners of Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 are George Krupp and Douglas Krupp, who each own 50% of the general partnership interests in Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94. By virtue of their interests in the Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94, George Krupp and Douglas Krupp may each be deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company. Douglas Krupp is also a director of the Company. George Krupp is a former director of the Company.
- (3) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company that may be deemed to be beneficially owned by George Krupp, as described in Footnote (2).
- (4) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company. The Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 owns 100% of the limited liability company interests in KRF Company. The Douglas Krupp 1980 Family Trust owns 50% of the limited partnership interests in Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94. By virtue of its interest in The Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94, The Douglas Krupp 1980- Family Trust may be deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company. The trustee of the Douglas Krupp 1980 Family Trust is Robert Dombroff. The trustee controls the power to dispose of the assets of the trust and thus may be deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company; however, the trustee disclaims beneficial ownership of all of those shares that are or may be deemed to be beneficially owned by Douglas Krupp or George Krupp.
- (5) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company. The Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 owns 100% of the limited liability company interests in KRF Company. The George Krupp 1980 Family Trust owns 50% of the limited partnership interests in Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94. By virtue of its interest in The Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94, The George Krupp 1980 Family Trust may be deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company. The trustee of the George Krupp 1980 Family Trust is Robert Dombroff. The trustee controls the power to dispose of the assets of the trust and thus may be deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company; however, the trustee disclaims beneficial ownership of all of those shares that are or may be deemed to be beneficially owned by Douglas Krupp or George Krupp.
- (6) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company. Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 owns 100% of the limited liability company interests in KRF Company. By virtue of its interest in KRF Company, Krupp Family Limited Partnership-94 is deemed to beneficially own the 1,283,313 shares of Class B common stock owned by KRF Company.
- (7) Robert M. Kaufman does not own shares of Class B common stock. Mr. Kaufman does own 4,000 shares of the Preferred Shares of the Company. Additionally, 1,500 shares of the Preferred Shares are owned by a member of Mr. Kaufman's family and may be deemed to be beneficially owned by Mr. Kaufman.
- (8) Includes 1,283,313 shares owned by KRF Company that may be deemed to be beneficially owned by Douglas Krupp, as described in Footnote (2).

Under our charter, we are authorized to issue 10,000,000 shares of our common stock, of which 5,000,000 shares have been classified as Class A Common Stock and 5,000,000 shares have been classified as Class B Common Stock. As of December 31, 2006 and 2005, we had 1,406,196 shares of our Class B common stock outstanding, the majority of which is owned by KRF Company, and no outstanding shares of Class A Common Stock.

Each share of Class B Common Stock entitles the holder to ten votes per share, and each share of Class A Common Stock entitles the holder to one vote per share, on all matters to be submitted to the stockholders for vote. Each share of Class B Common Stock is convertible, at the option of the holder at any time, into one share of Class A Common Stock. The exclusive voting power of the Company's stockholders for all purposes (including amendments to the charter) is vested in the holders of our common stock. We may not

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

issue shares of our Class A Common Stock unless the issuance has been approved by the affirmative vote of the holders of a majority of the shares of our outstanding Class B Common Stock.

The holders of our common stock are entitled to receive ratably such distributions as may be authorized from time to time on our common stock by the Board in its discretion from funds legally available for such distribution. In the event our liquidation, dissolution, winding-up or termination, after payment of all debt and other liabilities, each holder of our common stock is entitled to receive, ratably with each other holder of our common stock, all our remaining assets available for distribution to the holders of our common stock. Holders of our common stock have no subscription, redemption, appraisal or preemptive rights.

Under Maryland law, a Maryland corporation generally cannot dissolve, amend its charter, merge, sell all or substantially all of its assets, engage in a share exchange or engage in similar transactions outside the ordinary course of business, unless approved by the affirmative vote of stockholders holding at least two thirds of the shares entitled to vote on the matter. However, a Maryland corporation may provide in its charter for approval of these matters by a lesser percentage, but not less than a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter. Our charter provides for approval of these matters by the affirmative vote of a majority of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter.

The holders of our common stock have the exclusive right (except as otherwise provided in our charter) to elect or remove directors. The outstanding shares of our common stock are fully paid and nonassessable.

Equity Compensation Plan Information

The following table sets forth information as of December 31, 2006 about shares of our equity securities outstanding and available for issuance under equity compensation plans. The Company does not have equity securities outstanding or available for issuance under a equity compensation plan as of December 31, 2006.

| Plan Category | Number of securities to be issued upon exercise of outstanding options, warrants and rights Column (a) | Weighted-average exercise price of outstanding options, warrants and rights Column (b) | Number of securities remaining available for future issuance under equity compensation plans (excluding securities reflected in column (a)) Column (c) |
|--|---|---|---|
| Equity compensation plan approved by security holders | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - |
| Equity compensation plans not approved by security holders | - | - | - |
| Total | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - |

ITEM 13. CERTAIN RELATIONSHIPS AND RELATED TRANSACTIONS, AND DIRECTOR INDEPENDENCE

Management Fees

We have entered into an advisory services agreement with Berkshire Advisor. Douglas Krupp, one of our directors, together with his brother George Krupp (formerly a director of the Company and former Chairman of the Board), indirectly own substantially all of the member interests in Berkshire Advisor. Under the advisory services agreement, the Company will pay Berkshire Advisor an annual asset management fee equal to 0.40%, up to a maximum of \$1,600,000 in any calendar year, as per an amendment to the management agreement, of the purchase price of real estate properties owned by us, as adjusted from time to time to reflect the then current fair market value of the properties. The purchase price is defined as the capitalized basis of an asset under GAAP including renovation of new construction costs, costs of acquisition or other items paid or received that would be considered an adjustment to basis. The purchase price does not include acquisition fees and capital costs of a recurring nature. The asset management fee was payable with respect to the initial properties contributed to us by our affiliate at the completion of the Company's offers (the Offering) to issue its 9% Series A Cumulative Redeemable

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Preferred Stock in exchange for interests (Interests) in certain mortgage funds, but not with respect of the Interests acquired by us in the Offering. Berkshire Advisor may propose adjustments to the asset management fee, subject to the approval of the audit committee of the Board (which committee is comprised of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and American Stock Exchange).

The asset management fees payable to Berkshire Advisor are payable quarterly, in arrears, and may be paid only after all distributions currently payable on the Company's Preferred Shares have been paid. Prior to April 4, 2003, asset management fees paid by the Predecessor were based on fees specified under the terms of the agreements governing the various Predecessor entities. Berkshire Advisor earned asset management fees of \$1,673,446, \$1,635,942 and \$1,180,545 during 2006, 2005 and 2004, respectively. The amounts in excess of the \$1,600,000 maximum payable by the Company represent fees incurred and paid by the minority partners in the properties.

Berkshire Advisor is also entitled to receive an acquisition fee equal to 1% of the purchase price (as defined above) of any new property acquired directly or indirectly by us. Berkshire Advisor may propose adjustments to the acquisition fee, subject to the approval of the audit committee of the Board (which committee is comprised of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the SEC and American Stock Exchange). Berkshire Advisor received acquisition fees for 2006, 2005 and 2004 as follows:

| | Acquisition Fee 2006 | Acquisition Fee 2005 | Acquisition Fee 2004 |
|-------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Acquisition | | | |
| Briarwood Village | \$ 138,167 | \$ - | \$ - |
| Chisholm Place | 96,250 | - | - |
| Standard at Lenox Park | 471,000 | - | - |
| Westchester West | | 392,500 | - |
| Berkshires on Brompton | | 144,000 | - |
| Berkshires at Westchase | | 99,000 | - |
| Lakeridge | | 343,440 | - |
| Riverbirch | | 82,000 | - |
| Savannah | | 275,200 | - |
| Bear Creek | | - | 49,000 |
| Laurel Woods | | - | 52,500 |
| Bridgewater | | - | 189,500 |
| Trellis | | - | 88,250 |
| Silver Hill | | - | 43,500 |
| Arboretum | | - | 105,750 |
| Arboretum Land | | - | 15,000 |
| Arrowhead | | - | 79,124 |
| Moorings | | - | 83,029 |
| Country Place I | | - | 134,145 |
| Country Place II | | - | 84,607 |
| Yorktowne | | - | 215,000 |
| | \$ 705,417 | \$ 1,336,140 | \$ 1,139,405 |

As of January 1, 2005, the Company pays a construction management fee to an affiliate for services related to the management and oversight of renovation and rehabilitation projects at its properties. The Company paid or accrued \$849,490 and \$1,096,538 in construction management fees for the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively. The fees are capitalized as part of the project cost in the year they are incurred.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

During 2006 and 2005, Berkshire Advisor and during 2004, BRI OP Limited Partnership (BRI OP), both affiliates of The Berkshire Group, acted as property manager under property management agreements between the Company and Berkshire Advisor and BRI OP. Douglas and George Krupp indirectly own substantially all of the interests in Berkshire Advisor. Additionally, Douglas and George Krupp indirectly own general and limited partner interests in Berkshire Realty Holdings, L.P., the parent of BRI OP, which was owned in a venture with unaffiliated third parties. Under the original property management agreement, BRI OP was entitled to receive a property management fee, payable monthly, equal to 5% of the gross rental receipts, including rentals and other operating income, received each month with respect to the initial properties. On May 6, 2003, the property management agreements were modified to reduce those fees from 5% of gross income to 4% of gross income. The change was applied prospectively effective April 1, 2003. The property management fee for Windward Lakes was increased from 3% of gross income to 4% of gross income once the McNab debt was paid off. The total amount of property management fees paid to BRI OP under the property management agreements was \$1,553,222 for the year ended December 31, 2004. As of January 1, 2005, Berkshire Advisor assumed property management responsibilities under the various property management agreements. The total amount of property management fees paid to Berkshire Advisor under the property management agreements was \$2,995,596 and \$2,731,080 for the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 respectively.

Under the advisory services agreement and the property management agreements, Berkshire Advisor and BRI OP, respectively, are reimbursed at cost for all out-of-pocket expenses incurred by them, including the actual cost of goods, materials and services that are used in connection with the management of us and our properties. Berkshire Advisor also is reimbursed for administrative services rendered by it that are necessary for our prudent operation, including legal, accounting, data processing, transfer agent and other necessary services. Expense reimbursements paid was \$316,060 and \$246,062 for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively. Salary reimbursements paid was \$7,963,168 and \$6,928,648 for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

In addition to the fees listed above, the Multifamily Venture paid Berkshire Advisor an acquisition fee of \$230,000 upon the consummation of the Multifamily Venture on May 1, 2004. Also, the Multifamily Venture paid construction management fees of \$0 and \$2,329 and property management fees of \$42,864 and \$136,895 to Berkshire Advisor during 2006 and 2005, respectively.

Director Independence

The Board has determined that Robert Kaufman, Randolph Hawthorne and Richard Peiser, a majority of our directors, are independent under applicable SEC and American Stock Exchange rules and regulations. Such persons act as the Company's audit committee, which does not include any non-independent directors of the Company.

ITEM 14. PRINCIPAL ACCOUNTANT FEES AND SERVICES

Audit Fees

The aggregate fees billed for professional services rendered by our independent registered public accounting firm, PricewaterhouseCoopers L.L.P., was \$334,500 and \$291,000 for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively, for the audit of the Company's annual financial statements and review of financial statements included in the Company's Forms 10-Q.

Audit-Related Fees

The aggregate fees billed for assurance and related services by our independent registered public accounting firm, PricewaterhouseCoopers, L.L.P., was \$106,515 and \$93,621 for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively, relating to the filing of Forms 8K and the related Forms 8K/A for the inclusion of the financial statements and proforma financial information relating to such acquisitions, and research related to new accounting pronouncements such as FIN 46 and FAS 150. Fees also include services related to preparations for compliance with the requirements of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Tax Fees

The aggregate fees billed for professional services rendered by our independent registered public accounting firm, PricewaterhouseCoopers, L.L.P., was \$47,164 and \$33,420 for the years December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively, for tax compliance, tax advice, and tax planning.

All Other Fees

The aggregate fees billed for other services rendered by our independent registered public accounting firm, PricewaterhouseCoopers, L.L.P. was \$0 for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005.

Before the Company's independent registered public accounting firm, PricewaterhouseCoopers, L.L.P., is engaged by the Company or its subsidiaries to render audit services, the engagement is approved by the audit committee of the Board, which is comprised solely of directors who are independent under applicable SEC and American Stock Exchange rules. All audit-related fees, tax fees and other fees are pre-approved by such audit committee and are subject to a fee cap, which cannot exceed 5% of the total amount of the Company's revenues.

The percentage of services described above in the captions Audit-Related Fees, Tax Fees and All Other Fees that were approved by the Board's audit committee is 100%.

PART IV

ITEM 15. EXHIBITS AND FINANCIAL STATEMENT SCHEDULES

(a) See Index to Financial Statements and Financial Statement Schedule on page 67 to this report.

(b) Exhibits:

Number and Description Under Regulation S-K

- 3.1 Articles of Amendment and Restatement of the Registrant (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 3.1 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 3.2 By laws of the Registrant (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 3.2 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.1 Amended and Restated Agreement of Limited Partnership of Berkshire Income Realty - OP, L.P. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.2 Contribution and Sale Agreement among KRF Company, L.L.C., KRF GP, Inc., Berkshire Income Realty - OP, L.P. and BIR Sub, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.2 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.3 Advisory Services Agreement between the Registrant and Berkshire Real Estate Advisors, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.3 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.4 Property Management Agreement between KRF3 Acquisition Company, L.L.C. and BRI OP Limited Partnership dated January 1, 2002 (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.4 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.5 Property Management Agreement between Walden Pond Limited Partnership and BRI OP Limited Partnership dated January 1, 2002 (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.5 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.6 Property Management Agreement between KRF5 Acquisition Company, L.L.C. and BRI OP Limited Partnership dated January 1, 2002. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.6 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.7 Property Management Agreement between KRF3 Acquisition Company, L.L.C. and BRI OP Limited Partnership dated January 1, 2002 (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.7 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.8 Property Management Agreement between Seasons of Laurel, L.L.C. and BRI OP Limited Partnership dated January 1, 2002. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.8 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.9 Letter Agreement between Georgeson Shareholder Communications Inc., Georgeson Shareholder Securities Corporation and the Registrant (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.9 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

- 10.10 Waiver and Standstill Agreement, dated as of August 22, 2002, by and among Krupp Government Income Trust, Krupp Government Income Trust II, the Registrant and Berkshire Income Realty-OP, L.P. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.10 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.11 Letter amending Waiver and Standstill Agreement, dated March 5, 2003, among Krupp Government Income Trust, Krupp Government Income Trust II, the Registrant and Berkshire Income Realty-OP, L.P. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.11 to the Registrant's Form 10-K for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2002).
- 10.12 Letter Agreement, dated November 1, 2002, by and among Aptco Gen-Par, L.L.C., WXI/BRH Gen-Par, L.L.C., BRE/Berkshire GP L.L.C and BRH Limited Partner, L.P. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.12 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.13 Amended and Restated Voting Agreement among Krupp Government Income Trust, Krupp Government Income Trust II and Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.13 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 10.14 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 2, 2004, between F.C. Trellis Associates, L.P. and BIR Trellis, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 17, 2004).
- 10.15 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 2, 2004, between F.C. Bridgewater Associates, L.P. and BIR Bridgewater, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.2 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 17, 2004).
- 10.16 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 2, 2004, between F.C. Arboretum Associates, L.P. and BIR Arboretum, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.3 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 17, 2004).
- 10.17 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 2, 2004, between F.C. Silver Hill Associates, L.P. and BIR Silver Hill, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.4 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 17, 2004).
- 10.18 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 2, 2004, between F.C. Arboretum Land Associates, L.P. and BIR Arboretum Development, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.5 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 17, 2004).
- 10.19 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 14, 2004, related to Arrowhead Apartments Associates Limited Partnership, between Capital Realty Investors-II Limited Partnership, C.R.H.C., Incorporated, BIR/ERI LP Arrowhead, L.L.C. and BIR/ERI GP Arrowhead, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 21, 2004).
- 10.20 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 14, 2004, related to Blackburn Limited Partnership, between Capital Realty Investors-II Limited Partnership, CRICO Limited Partnership of Burtonsville, BIR/ERI LP Country Place I, L.L.C. and CIR/ERI GP Country Place I, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.2 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 21, 2004).

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

- 10.21 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 14, 2004, related to Second Blackburn Limited Partnership, between Capital Realty Investors-II Limited Partnership, CRICO Limited Partnership of Burtonsville, BIR/ERI LP Country Place II, L.L.C. and CIR/ERI GP Country Place II, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.3 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 21, 2004).
- 10.22 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated September 14, 2004, related to Moorings Apartments Associates Limited Partnership, between Capital Realty Investors-II Limited Partnership, C.R.H.C., Incorporated, BIR/ERI LP The Moorings, L.L.C. and BIR/ERI GP The Moorings, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.4 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 21, 2004).
- 10.23 Purchase and Sale Agreement dated December 9, 2004, between BRH Westchester, L.L.C., BRI OP Limited Partnership, Berkshire Income Realty - OP, L.P. and BIR Westchester, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on December 15, 2004).
- 10.24 Real Estate Sale Agreement dated December 15, 2004, between EQR - Yorktowne Vistas, Inc. and BIR Yorktowne, L.L.C. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current Report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on December 21, 2004).
- 10.25 Contract of Sale between Trivest Westpark L.P., as seller, and Berkshire Income Realty, Inc., as buyer, dated February 24, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on March 2, 2005).
- 10.26 Reinstatement and First Amendment to Contract of Sale dated March 18, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.2 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on March 23, 2005).
- 10.27 Purchase and Sale Agreement between Berkshire Income Realty - OP, L.P. and Lake Ridge Apartments, LLC dated May 24, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on May 31, 2005).
- 10.28 Purchase and Sale Agreement between McNab KC 3 Limited Partnership and Bay Pompano Beach, LLC dated May 26, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.2 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on May 31, 2005).
- 10.29 Revolving Credit Agreement dated as of June 30, 2005 among Berkshire Income Realty- OP, L.P., as the Borrower, Krupp Capital Associates, as the Lender, The Other Lenders Party Hereto and Krupp Capital Associates, as Administrative Agent. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on July 7, 2005).
- 10.30 Purchase and Sale Agreement between SCP Apartments, L.L.C., and Madison - Clinton - Tampa, L.L.C., each an Alabama limited liability company and Berkshire Income Realty - OP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership or its nominee, dated August 3, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on August 9, 2005).
- 10.31 Agreement of Limited Partnership of Berkshire Multifamily Value fund, L.P., dated August 12, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.3 to the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the SEC on November 14, 2005).
- 10.32 Subscription Agreement between Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, L.P., and Berkshire Income realty, Inc. dated August 12, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.4 to the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the SEC on November 14, 2005).
- 10.33 Letter agreement between Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, L.P., and Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. dated August 12, 2005. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.5 to the Registrant's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q filed with the SEC on November 14, 2005).

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

- 10.34 Purchase and Sale Agreement between Marina Mile, LLC and BIR I, LLC (individually and collectively, as applicable, Seller) and Metro Real Estate Group, Inc. dated January 3, 2006. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on January 10, 2006).
- 10.35 Second Amendment to Purchase and Sale Agreement between Marina Mile, LLC and BIR I, LLC (collectively, Seller) and Metro Real Estate Group, Inc. dated February 8, 2006. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on February 17, 2006).
- 10.36 Purchase and Sale Agreement between ING U.S.- Residential Fund, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership; and Berkshire Income Realty OP, L.P., a Delaware limited partnership, dated November 10, 2006. (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 10.1 to the Registrant's Current report on Form 8-K filed with the SEC on November 16, 2006).
- 21.1 Subsidiaries of the Registrant (Incorporated by reference to Exhibit No. 21.1 to the Registrant's Registration Statement on Form S-11 (Registration No. 333-98571)).
- 31.1 Certification of Principal Executive Officer Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as Adopted Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
- 31.2 Certification of Principal Financial Officer Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as Adopted Pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
- 32 Principal Executive Officer Certification Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as Adopted Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.
- 32 Principal Financial Officer Certification Pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as Adopted Pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.

(c) Financial Statement Schedules

The information required by this item is set forth below in the financial statements included herein.

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.
 INDEX TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND FINANCIAL

STATEMENT SCHEDULES

| | |
|---|---------|
| Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm----- | 68 |
| Consolidated Balance Sheets at December 31, 2006 and 2005----- | 69 |
| Consolidated Statements of Operations for the Years Ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004----- | 70 |
| Consolidated Statements of Comprehensive Income (Loss) for the Years Ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004 ----- | 71 |
| Consolidated Statements of Changes in Stockholders' Equity / Deficit for the Years Ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004----- | 72 |
| Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows for the Years Ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004----- | 73-74 |
| Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements----- | 75-102 |
| Schedule III Real Estate and Accumulated Depreciation at December 31, 2006----- | 103-105 |

All other schedules are omitted because they are not applicable or the required information is shown in the consolidated financial statements or notes thereto

-

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

To the Board of Directors and Shareholders of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc.:

In our opinion, the consolidated financial statements listed in the accompanying index present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. (the Company) at December 31, 2006 and 2005, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for each of the three years in the period ended December 31, 2006 in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America. In addition, in our opinion, the financial statement schedule listed in the accompanying index presents fairly, in all material respects, the information set forth therein when read in conjunction with the related consolidated financial statements. These financial statements and financial statement schedule are the responsibility of the Company's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements and financial statement schedule based on our audits. We conducted our audits of these statements in accordance with the Standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States). Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements, assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, and evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

/s/ PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP

PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP

Boston, Massachusetts

March 27, 2007

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEETS

| | December 31, 2006 | 2005 |
|--|----------------------|----------------|
| ASSETS | | |
| Multifamily apartment communities, net of accumulated depreciation of \$148,670,523 and \$126,910,939, respectively | \$ 445,597,599 | \$ 384,046,110 |
| Cash and cash equivalents | 15,393,249 | 22,134,658 |
| Cash restricted for tenant security deposits | 1,803,633 | 1,448,440 |
| Replacement reserve escrow | 5,645,565 | 1,570,379 |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | 9,013,615 | 8,973,313 |
| Investment in Mortgage Funds | - | - |
| Investment in Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership | 11,000,949 | 3,397,825 |
| Acquired in place leases and tenant relationships, net of accumulated amortization of \$6,215,155 and \$5,047,287, respectively | 718,994 | 917,064 |
| Deferred expenses, net of accumulated amortization of \$702,730 and \$645,268, respectively. | 3,526,574 | 3,174,103 |
| Total assets | \$ 492,700,178 | \$ 425,661,892 |
| LIABILITIES AND STOCKHOLDERS EQUITY | | |
| Liabilities: | | |
| Mortgage notes payable | \$ 469,378,510 | \$ 370,521,700 |
| Due to affiliates | 1,380,472 | 1,379,602 |
| Dividend and distributions payable | 1,837,607 | 1,837,607 |
| Accrued expenses and other liabilities | 12,012,347 | 10,050,160 |
| Tenant security deposits | 2,152,228 | 1,945,989 |
| Total liabilities | 486,761,164 | 385,735,058 |
| Commitments and Contingencies | - | - |
| Minority interest in properties | - | 7,003,446 |
| Minority interest in Operating Partnership | - | - |
| Stockholders equity: | | |
| Series A 9% Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Stock, no par value, \$25 stated value, 5,000,000 shares authorized, 2,978,110 shares issued and outstanding at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively | 70,210,830 | 70,210,830 |
| Class A common stock, \$.01 par value, 5,000,000 shares authorized; 0 shares issued and outstanding at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively | - | - |
| Class B common stock, \$.01 par value, 5,000,000 shares authorized; 1,406,196 issued and outstanding at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively | 14,062 | 14,062 |
| Excess stock, \$.01 par value, 15,000,000 shares authorized, 0 shares issued and outstanding at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively | - | - |
| Accumulated deficit | (64,285,878) | (37,301,504) |
| Accumulated other comprehensive income (loss) | - | - |
| Total stockholders equity | 5,939,014 | 32,923,388 |
| Total liabilities and stockholders equity | \$ 492,700,178 | \$ 425,661,892 |

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

71

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF OPERATIONS

| | For the year ended December 31, | | |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
| Revenue: | | | |
| Rental | \$ 71,812,816 | \$ 60,508,492 | \$ 34,873,996 |
| Interest | 974,226 | 448,127 | 830,804 |
| Utility reimbursement | 1,196,799 | 905,114 | 487,263 |
| Other | 2,826,083 | 2,129,533 | 1,349,383 |
| Total revenue | 76,809,924 | 63,991,266 | 37,541,446 |
| Expenses: | | | |
| Operating | 19,399,335 | 16,137,044 | 9,378,601 |
| Maintenance | 5,442,690 | 4,831,932 | 2,742,118 |
| Real estate taxes | 8,029,848 | 6,913,400 | 4,191,759 |
| General and administrative | 2,832,296 | 3,570,894 | 1,595,994 |
| Management fees | 4,669,042 | 4,285,212 | 2,618,093 |
| Depreciation | 27,229,072 | 21,107,820 | 10,823,256 |
| Interest | 21,850,664 | 17,135,689 | 10,484,255 |
| Loss on sale of securities | - | - | 163,630 |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 1,540,851 | 80,017 | 1,059,143 |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | 1,167,869 | 3,321,236 | 1,603,612 |
| Total expenses | 92,161,667 | 77,383,244 | 44,660,461 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, discontinued operations and gain on transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | (15,351,743) | (13,391,978) | (7,119,015) |
| Minority interest in properties | (1,555,595) | 83,063 | (2,932,572) |
| Equity in income (loss) of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership | 8,623,757 | (133,150) | (276,085) |
| Equity in income of Mortgage Funds | - | 3,040,732 | 3,392,585 |
| Minority common interest in Operating Partnership | (11,713,200) | (7,320,750) | (976,100) |
| Net loss from continuing operations | (19,996,781) | (17,722,083) | (7,911,187) |
| Discontinued operations: | | | |
| Loss from discontinued operations | - | (1,104,275) | (133,168) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate asset | - | 25,215,105 | - |
| Income (loss) from discontinued operations | - | 24,110,830 | (133,168) |
| Income (loss) before gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | (19,996,781) | 6,388,747 | (8,044,355) |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | - | 232,704 |
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Preferred dividend | (6,700,793) | (6,700,796) | (6,700,814) |
| Net loss available to common shareholders | \$ (26,697,574) | \$ (312,049) | \$ (14,512,465) |
| Net loss from continuing operations per common share, basic and diluted | \$ (18.99) | \$ (18.10) | \$ (11.39) |
| Net income (loss) from discontinued operations per common share, basic and diluted | \$ - | \$ 17.87 | \$ (0.10) |
| Net loss per common share, basic and diluted | \$ (18.99) | \$ (0.23) | \$ (11.31) |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | | | |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding, basic and diluted | 1,406,196 | 1,348,963 | 1,283,313 |
| Dividend declared per common share | \$ 0.20 | \$ 0.15 | \$ 0.01 |

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME (LOSS)

| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|--|-----------------|--------------|----------------|
| Comprehensive income (loss): | | | |
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Other comprehensive income: | | | |
| Unrealized gains arising during the year | - | - | 14,229 |
| Comprehensive income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,797,422) |

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CHANGES IN

STOCKHOLDERS EQUITY/DEFICIT

FOR THE YEARS ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006, 2005 AND 2004

| | Preferred Series A Stock Shares | Amount | Class B Common Stock Shares | Amount | Accumulated Deficit | Other Comprehensive Income | Total Stockholders equity/(deficit) |
|---|------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------------------|-----------|------------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| Balance at December 31, 2003 | 2,978,110 | 70,210,830 | 1,283,313 | \$ 12,833 | \$ (22,452,115) | \$ (14,229) | \$ 47,757,319 |
| Net Loss | - | - | - | - | (7,811,651) | - | (7,811,651) |
| Distributions to preferred shareholders | - | - | - | - | (6,700,814) | - | (6,700,814) |
| Distributions to common shareholders | - | - | - | - | (23,900) | - | (23,900) |
| Net unrealized loss on available for sale securities | - | - | - | - | - | (14,229) | (14,229) |
| Balance at December 31, 2004 | 2,978,110 | 70,210,830 | 1,283,313 | 12,833 | (36,988,480) | - | 33,235,183 |
| Issuance of Common Stock | - | - | 122,883 | 1,229 | 288,775 | - | 290,004 |
| Net Income | - | - | - | - | 6,388,747 | - | 6,388,747 |
| Distributions to minority owners / partners | - | - | - | - | (110,500) | - | (110,500) |
| Distributions to preferred shareholders | - | - | - | - | (6,700,796) | - | (6,700,796) |
| Distributions to common shareholders | - | - | - | - | (179,250) | - | (179,250) |
| Balance at December 31, 2005 | 2,978,110 | 70,210,830 | 1,406,196 | 14,062 | (37,301,504) | - | 32,923,388 |
| Net loss | - | - | - | - | (19,996,781) | - | (19,996,781) |
| Distributions to preferred shareholders | - | - | - | - | (6,700,793) | - | (6,700,793) |
| Distributions to common shareholders | - | - | - | - | (286,800) | - | (286,800) |
| Balance at December 31, 2006 | 2,978,110 | \$ 70,210,830 | 1,406,196 | \$ 14,062 | \$ (64,285,878) | \$ - | \$ 5,939,014 |

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS

| | For the year ended December 31, | | |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------|----------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
| Cash flows from operating activities: | | | |
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Adjustments to reconcile net income (loss) to net cash provided by operating activities: | | | |
| Amortization of deferred financing costs | 457,241 | 335,231 | 297,555 |
| Amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | 1,167,869 | 3,321,237 | 1,603,612 |
| Depreciation | 27,229,072 | 21,568,346 | 11,628,272 |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 324,940 | 80,017 | 294,870 |
| Loss on available for sale securities | - | - | 163,630 |
| Minority interest in properties | 1,555,594 | (83,063) | 2,932,572 |
| Accretion of Mortgage Funds | - | (1,315,453) | (2,134,723) |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily Venture | (8,623,757) | 133,150 | 276,085 |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | - | (232,704) |
| Minority interest in Operating Partnership | 11,713,200 | 7,320,750 | 976,100 |
| Interest earned on 1031 deposits | (82,597) | - | - |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | (25,257,837) | - |
| Increase (decrease) in cash attributable to changes in assets and liabilities: | | | |
| Tenant security deposits, net | (244,371) | 246,669 | 265,833 |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | 157,519 | (1,637,183) | (1,083,352) |
| Due to/from affiliates | 870 | (483,220) | 543,807 |
| Accrued expenses and other liabilities | 1,381,847 | 3,497,830 | 1,919,000 |
| Net cash provided by operating activities | 15,040,646 | 14,115,221 | 9,638,906 |
| Cash flows from investing activities: | | | |
| Capital improvements | (18,114,850) | (21,887,360) | (8,196,211) |
| Acquisition of multifamily apartment communities | (50,481,501) | (57,503,268) | (89,614,747) |
| Acquisition of real estate limited partnership interests | - | (39,614,714) | (13,897,073) |
| Proceeds received from transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | - | - | 3,831,728 |
| Distributions from investments in Mortgage Funds | - | 11,483,146 | 16,013,937 |
| Purchase of available-for-sale securities | - | - | (332,548) |
| Deposits to replacement reserve | (5,079,391) | (306,490) | (1,100,809) |
| Withdrawals from replacement reserve | 1,019,053 | 1,070,063 | 369,819 |
| Distributions from investment in Multifamily Venture | 692,032 | 343,458 | 150,201 |
| Investment in Multifamily Venture | (10,745,218) | (1,599,933) | (612,649) |
| Proceeds from sale of available-for-sale securities | - | - | 18,671,562 |
| Acquisition of in-place leases and tenant relationships | (592,687) | (1,356,867) | (1,981,591) |
| Net cash used in investing activities | (83,302,562) | (109,371,965) | (76,698,381) |
| Cash flows from financing activities: | | | |
| Borrowings from mortgage notes payable | 161,094,000 | 104,329,000 | 140,807,500 |
| Principal payments on mortgage notes payable | (1,977,019) | (1,837,665) | (1,969,138) |
| Borrowings from revolving credit facility affiliate | 7,000,000 | 16,000,000 | - |
| Principal payments on revolving credit facility affiliate | (7,000,000) | (16,000,000) | - |
| Good faith deposits on mortgages | - | 976,826 | (1,267,825) |
| Issuance of common stock | - | 290,004 | - |
| Distributions paid to tax authority on behalf of partners | - | (110,500) | - |
| Prepayments on mortgage notes payable | (69,218,989) | (3,269,967) | (74,275,922) |
| Defeasance costs | - | - | (2,015,592) |
| Deferred financing costs | (1,117,652) | (1,112,573) | (1,621,086) |
| Cash shortfall distribution from Multifamily Venture | - | - | 379,527 |
| Distributions to minority interest in properties | (8,559,040) | (1,041,556) | (2,932,572) |
| Distributions on common operating partnership units | (12,000,000) | (6,750,000) | (1,000,000) |
| Distributions to preferred shareholders | (6,700,793) | (6,700,796) | (6,700,800) |
| Contributions from holder of minority interest in properties | - | 705,584 | 7,422,481 |
| Net cash provided by financing activities | 61,520,507 | 85,478,357 | 56,826,573 |
| Net decrease in cash and cash equivalents | (6,741,409) | (9,778,387) | (10,232,902) |
| Cash and cash equivalents at beginning of year | 22,134,658 | 31,913,045 | 42,145,947 |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | | | |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Cash and cash equivalents at end of year | \$ 15,393,249 | \$ 22,134,658 | \$ 31,913,045 |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

75

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS (continued)

| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|---|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Supplemental disclosure: | | | |
| Cash paid for interest | \$ 19,935,126 | \$ 18,522,603 | \$ 11,328,093 |
| Supplemental disclosure of non-cash investing and financing activities: | | | |
| Dividends declared and payable to preferred shareholders | \$ 837,607 | \$ 837,607 | \$ 837,607 |
| Dividends and distributions declared and payable on common operating partnership units and shares | \$ 1,000,000 | \$ 1,000,000 | \$ 250,000 |
| Transfer of Marina Mile property to Multifamily Venture | \$ - | \$ - | \$ 23,190,670 |
| Transfer of Marina Mile mortgage notes payable to Multifamily Venture | \$ - | \$ - | \$ 17,400,000 |
| Transfer of Marina Mile other assets and liabilities to Multifamily Venture, net | - | - | \$ 103,507 |
| Capital improvements included in accrued expenses and other liabilities | \$ 274,084 | \$ 228,994 | \$ 1,202,035 |
| Acquisition of real estate limited partnership interests: | | | |
| Assets purchased: | | | |
| Cash restricted for tenant security deposits | \$ - | \$ (137,722) | \$ (190,226) |
| Replacement reserve escrows | - | - | (859,800) |
| Prepaid expenses and other assets | - | (122,216) | (887,526) |
| Acquired in place leases and tenant relationships | - | (732,219) | (1,057,653) |
| Multifamily apartment communities | - | (38,948,802) | (40,481,487) |
| Liabilities assumed: | | | |
| Mortgage notes payable | - | - | 28,194,470 |
| Accounts payable and accrued expenses | - | 188,523 | 1,176,196 |
| Tenant security deposits | - | 137,722 | 208,953 |
| Net cash used for acquisition of real estate limited partnership interests | \$ - | \$ (39,614,714) | \$ (13,897,073) |
| Acquisition of multifamily apartment communities: | | | |
| Assets purchased: | | | |
| Multifamily apartment communities | \$ (70,618,165) | \$ (94,498,144) | \$ (100,270,727) |
| Acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships | (377,113) | - | - |
| Escrows | (14,847) | (176,000) | (248,454) |
| Prepaid expenses | (197,822) | - | - |
| Deferred expenses | (17,000) | - | - |
| Liabilities assumed: | | | |
| Mortgage notes payable | 8,958,818 | 15,720,000 | 10,904,434 |
| Accrued expenses | 532,797 | - | - |
| Tenant security deposits | 95,417 | - | - |
| Use of cash held in escrow from Section 1031 tax exchange | 11,073,818 | 21,450,876 | - |
| Use of interest earned on cash held in escrow from Section 1031 tax exchange | 82,596 | - | - |
| Net cash used for acquisition of Multifamily apartment communities | \$ (50,481,501) | \$ (57,503,268) | \$ (89,614,747) |
| Sale of real estate: | | | |
| Gross selling price | \$ 19,108,704 | \$ 34,725,000 | \$ - |
| Payoff of mortgage note payable | (7,900,784) | (13,136,623) | - |
| Cost of sale | (134,102) | (137,501) | - |
| Cash held in escrow from Section 1031 tax exchange | (11,073,818) | (21,450,876) | - |
| Cash flows from sale of real estate assets | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - |

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these financial statements.

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

1. ORGANIZATION AND BASIS OF PRESENTATION

Berkshire Income Realty, Inc., (the Company), a Maryland corporation, was incorporated on July 19, 2002 and 100 Class B common shares were issued upon organization. The Company is in the business of acquiring, owning, operating and rehabilitating multifamily apartment communities.

The Company filed a registration statement on Form S-11 with the Securities and Exchange Commission (the SEC) with respect to its offers (the Offering) to issue its 9% Series A Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Stock (the Preferred Shares) in exchange for interests (Interests) in the following six mortgage funds: Krupp Government Income Trust (GIT), Krupp Government Income Trust II (GIT II), Krupp Insured Mortgage Limited Partnership (KIM), Krupp Insured Plus Limited Partnership (KIP), Krupp Insured Plus II (KIP II), and Krupp Insured Plus III (KIP III) (collectively, the Mortgage Funds). The registration statement was declared effective on January 9, 2003. Offering costs incurred in connection with the Offering have been reflected as a reduction of preferred shares.

On April 4, 2003 and April 18, 2003, the Company issued 2,667,717 and 310,393 Preferred Shares, respectively, with a \$25.00 liquidation preference per share. The Preferred Shares were issued in exchange for Interests in the six Mortgage Funds referred to above. For each Interest in the Mortgage Funds that was validly tendered and not withdrawn in the Offering, the Company issued its Preferred Shares based on an exchange ratio applicable to each Mortgage Fund.

Simultaneously with the completion of the Offering on April 4, 2003, KRF Company, L.L.C. (KRF Company), an affiliate of the Company, contributed its ownership interests in five multifamily apartment communities (the Properties) to our operating partnership, Berkshire Income Realty OP, L.P. (the Operating Partnership), in exchange for common limited partner interests in the Operating Partnership. KRF Company then contributed an aggregate of \$1,283,213, or 1% of the fair value of the total net assets of the Operating Partnership, to the Company, which together with the \$100 contributed prior to the Offering, resulted in the issuance of 1,283,313 shares of common stock of the Company to KRF Company. This amount was contributed by the Company to its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR GP, L.L.C., who then contributed the cash to the Operating Partnership in exchange for the sole general partner interest in the Operating Partnership.

The Operating Partnership is the successor to the Berkshire Income Realty Predecessor Group (the Predecessor). The merger of the separate businesses into the Company and the Operating Partnership was considered a purchase business combination with the Predecessor being the accounting acquirer. Accordingly, the acquisition or contribution of the various Predecessor interests was accounted for at the Properties historical cost. The acquisition of the Interests was accounted for using purchase accounting based upon the fair value of the Interests acquired.

Certain minority ownership interests in three of the Properties are owned by an unaffiliated third party. As the minority interests did not change in connection with the completion of the Offering, the accounting for these interests is based on existing carrying amounts.

As a result of the common control of ownership between the Predecessor and the Company, the Company was not deemed a new reporting entity pursuant to the provisions of Accounting Principles Board Opinion #20 Accounting Changes. Accordingly, the financial statements of the Company did not start fresh upon completion of the Offering in April 2003. Rather, the Company's financial statements are a continuation of the Predecessor's financial statements and have been re-titled to those of the Company effective in April 2003.

The Company's financial statements include the accounts of the Company, its subsidiary, the Operating Partnership, as well as the various subsidiaries of the Operating Partnership. The Company owns preferred and general partner interests in the Operating Partnership. The remaining common limited partnership interests in the Operating Partnership owned by KRF Company and affiliates are reflected as Minority Interest in Operating Partnership in the financial statements of the Company.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Properties

A summary of the multifamily apartment communities in which the Company owns an interest at December 31, 2006 is presented below:

| (Unaudited) | | | | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------|------------------|
| Description | Location | Year Acquired | Total | Ownership | (Unaudited) 2006 |
| | | | Units | Interest | Occupancy (1) |
| Century | Cockeysville, Maryland | 1984 | 468 | 75.82% | 96.80% |
| Dorsey s Forge | Columbia, Maryland | 1983 | 251 | 91.38% | 94.14% |
| Hannibal Grove | Columbia, Maryland | 1983 | 316 | 91.38% | 91.03% |
| Seasons of Laurel | Laurel, Maryland | 1985 | 1,088 | 100.00% | 89.69% |
| Walden Pond/Gables | Houston, Texas | 1983/2003 | 556 | 100.00% | 94.93% |
| St.Marin/Karrington | Coppell, Texas | 2003 | 600 | 100.00% | 95.07% |
| Laurel Woods | Austin, Texas | 2004 | 150 | 100.00% | 96.38% |
| Bear Creek | Dallas, Texas | 2004 | 152 | 100.00% | 95.07% |
| Bridgewater | Hampton, Virginia | 2004 | 216 | 100.00% | 97.18% |
| Trellis | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 176 | 100.00% | 93.72% |
| Arboretum | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 184 | 100.00% | 96.75% |
| Silver Hill | Newport News, Virginia | 2004 | 153 | 100.00% | 98.13% |
| Arrowhead | Palatine, Illinois | 2004 | 200 | 58.00% | 95.03% |
| Moorings | Roselle, Illinois | 2004 | 216 | 58.00% | 95.78% |
| Country Place I | Burtonsville, Maryland | 2004 | 192 | 58.00% | 97.54% |
| Country Place II | Burtonsville, Maryland | 2004 | 120 | 58.00% | 97.54% |
| Yorktowne | Millersville, Maryland | 2004 | 216 | 100.00% | 87.23% |
| Westchester West | Silver Spring, Maryland | 2005 | 345 | 100.00% | 96.26% |
| Berkshires on Brompton | Houston, Texas | 2005 | 362 | 100.00% | 71.35% |
| Berkshire at Westchase | Houston, Texas | 2005 | 324 | 100.00% | 93.63% |
| Riverbirch | Charlotte, North Carolina | 2005 | 210 | 100.00% | 90.56% |
| Lakeridge | Hampton, Virginia | 2005 | 282 | 100.00% | 98.47% |
| Savannah at Citrus Park | Tampa, Florida | 2005 | 264 | 100.00% | 96.13% |
| Briarwood Village | Houston, Texas | 2006 | 342 | 100.00% | 83.92% |
| Chisholm Place | Dallas, Texas | 2006 | 142 | 100.00% | 87.78% |
| Standard at Lenox Park | Atlanta, Georgia | 2006 | 375 | 100.00% | 92.80% |
| Total | | | 7,900 | | |

(1) Represents the average year-to-date physical occupancy.

Discussion of dispositions for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005

On June 22, 2005, the Operating Partnership completed the sale of 100% of the fee simple interest of Windward Lakes Apartments (Windward Lakes), a 276-unit multifamily apartment community located in Pompano, Florida, to an unaffiliated third party for a sale price of \$34,725,000. The sale price, which was subject to normal operating pro rations, was received immediately in cash. The operating results of Windward Lakes have been presented in the consolidated statement of operations as discontinued operations in accordance with FAS 144 Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long-Lived Assets.

On April 18, 2006, the Operating Partnership completed the sale of 100% of its interest in The Berkshires at Marina Mile property (Marina Mile) in Fort Lauderdale, Florida. The Company s share of the proceeds from the sale of Marina Mile were deposited in an escrow account with a qualified institution pursuant to a transaction structured to comply with a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The Company reinvested the proceeds from the sale of its interests in Marina Mile in the acquisitions of Chisholm Place and Briarwood Village Apartments, which the Company completed the acquisition of on June 28, 2006 and August 30, 2006, respectively. The operating results of Marina Mile have not been presented in the consolidated statement of operations as discontinued operations in accordance with FAS 144 Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long Lived Assets as those

results were not previously reported as part of continuing operations as the results were accounted for under the Equity Method of accounting.

2. SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

Principles of combination and consolidation

The accompanying consolidated financial statements include the accounts of the Company, its wholly-owned subsidiaries and entities which it controls including those entities subject to Financial Accounting Standards Board Interpretation (FIN) No. 46 (R), Consolidation of Variable Interest Entities. Variable interest entities (VIEs) are entities in which the equity investors do not have a controlling financial interest or do not have sufficient equity at risk for the entity to finance its activities without additional subordinated financial support. In accordance with FIN No. 46 (R), the Company consolidates VIEs for which it has a variable interest (or a combination of variable interests) that will absorb a majority of the entity's expected losses, receive a majority of the entity's expected residual returns, or both, based on an assessment performed at the time the Company becomes involved with the entity. The Company reconsiders this assessment only if the entity's governing documents or the contractual arrangements among the parties involved change in a manner that changes the characteristics or adequacy of the entity's equity investment at risk, some or all of the equity investment is returned to the investors and other parties become exposed to expected losses of the entity, the entity undertakes additional activities or acquires additional assets beyond those that were anticipated at inception or at the last reconsideration date that increase its expected losses, or the entity receives an additional equity investment that is at risk, or curtails or modifies its activities in a way that decreases its expected losses.

For entities not deemed to be VIEs, the Company consolidates those entities in which it owns a majority of the voting securities or interests, except in those instances in which the minority voting interest owner effectively participates through substantive participative rights, as discussed in Emerging Issues Task Force No. 96-16 and Statement of Position No. 78-9. Substantive participatory rights include the ability to select, terminate, and set compensation of the investee's management, the ability to participate in capital and operating decisions of the investee (including budgets), in the ordinary course of business.

The Company also evaluates its ownership interests in entities not deemed to be VIEs, including partnerships and limited liability companies, to determine if its economic interests result in the Company controlling the entity as promulgated in EITF 04-05, Determining Whether a General Partner, or the General Partners as a Group, Controls a Limited Partnership or Similar Entity When the Limited Partners Have Certain Rights.

Real estate

Real estate assets are recorded at depreciated cost. Costs related to the acquisition, rehabilitation and improvement of properties are capitalized. Recurring capital improvements typically include appliances, carpeting, flooring, HVAC equipment, kitchen and bath cabinets, site improvements and various exterior building improvements. Non-recurring upgrades include kitchen and bath upgrades, new roofs, window replacements and the development of on-site fitness, business and community centers.

The Company accounts for its acquisitions of investments in real estate in accordance with Statement of Financial Accounting Standards (SFAS) No. 141, Business Combinations, which requires the fair value of the real estate acquired to be allocated to the acquired tangible assets, consisting of land, building, furniture, fixtures and equipment and identified intangible assets and liabilities, consisting of the value of the above-market and below-market leases, the value of in-place leases and value of other tenant relationships, based in each case on their fair values. The Company considers acquisitions of operating real estate assets to be businesses as that term is contemplated in Emerging Issues Task Force Issue No. 98-3, Determining Whether a Nonmonetary Transaction Involves Receipt of Productive Assets or of a Business.

The Company allocates purchase price to the fair value of the tangible assets of an acquired property (which includes land, building, furniture, fixtures and equipment) determined by valuing the property as if it were vacant. The as-if-vacant value is allocated to land and buildings, furniture, fixtures and equipment based on management's determination of the relative fair values of these assets.

Above-market and below market in-place lease values for acquired properties are recorded based on the present value (using an interest rate which reflects the risks associated with the leases acquired) of the

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

difference between (i) the contractual amounts to be paid pursuant to the in-place leases and (ii) management's estimate of fair market lease rates for the corresponding in-place leases, measured over a period equal to the remaining non-cancelable term of the lease. The capitalized above-market lease values are amortized as a reduction of rental income over the remaining non-cancelable terms of the respective leases. The capitalized below-market lease values are amortized as an increase to rental income over the initial term and any fixed-rate renewal periods in the respective leases.

Management may engage independent third-party appraisers to perform these valuations and those appraisals may use commonly employed valuation techniques, such as discounted cash flow analyses. Factors considered in these analyses include an estimate of carrying costs during hypothetical expected lease-up periods considering current market conditions, and costs to execute similar leases. The Company also considers information obtained about each property as a result of its pre-acquisition due diligence, marketing and leasing activities in estimating the fair value of the tangible and intangible assets acquired. In estimating carrying costs, management also includes real estate taxes, insurance and other operating expenses and estimates of lost rentals at market rates during the expected lease-up periods depending on specific local market conditions and depending on the type of property acquired.

The total amount of other intangible assets acquired is further allocated to in-place leases, which includes other tenant relationship intangible values based on management's evaluation of the specific characteristics of the residential leases and the Company's tenant retention history.

The value of in-place leases and tenant relationships are amortized over the specific expiration dates of the in-place leases over a period of 12 months and the tenant relationships are based on the straight line method of amortization over a 24 month period. The following condensed table provides the amounts assigned to each major balance sheet asset caption for the 2006 acquisitions as of the acquisition date:

| Property | Multifamily Apartment Communities | Acquired In-Place Leases | Tenant Relationships | Total booked at acquisition date |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Briarwood Village | \$ 13,955,489 | \$ 152,992 | \$ 71,711 | \$ 14,180,192 |
| Chisholm Place | 9,602,273 | 113,668 | 38,742 | 9,754,683 |
| Standard at Lenox Park | 47,060,403 | 468,050 | 124,637 | 47,653,090 |
| Total | \$ 70,618,165 | \$ 734,710 | \$ 235,090 | \$ 71,587,965 |

Expenditures for ordinary maintenance and repairs are charged to operations as incurred. Depreciation is computed on the straight-line basis over the estimated useful lives of the assets, as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------|
| Rental property | 25 to 27.5 years |
| Improvements | 5 to 20 years |
| Appliances and equipment | 3 to 8 years |

When a property is sold, its costs and related depreciation are removed from the accounts with the resulting gains or losses reflected in net income or loss for the period.

Pursuant to Statement of Financial Accounting Standards Opinion No. 144, Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long-Lived Assets, management reviews its long-lived assets used in operations for impairment when there is an event or change in circumstances that indicates impairment in value. An asset is considered impaired when the undiscounted future cash flows are not sufficient to recover the asset's carrying value. If such impairment is present, an impairment loss is recognized based on the excess of the carrying amount of the asset over its fair value. The evaluation of anticipated cash flows is highly subjective and is based in part on assumptions regarding future rental occupancy, rental rates and capital requirements that could differ materially from actual results in future periods. No such impairment losses have been recognized to date.

Cash and cash equivalents

The Company participates in centralized cash management whereby cash receipts are deposited in specific property operating accounts and are transferred to the Company's central operating account. Bills are paid from a central disbursement account maintained by an affiliate of the Company, which is reimbursed from the Company's central operating accounts. In management's opinion, the cash and cash equivalents presented in the consolidated financial statements are available and required for normal operations.

The Company invests its cash primarily in deposits and money market funds with commercial banks. All short-term investments with maturities of three months or less from the date of acquisition are included in cash and cash equivalents. The cash investments are recorded at cost, which approximates current market values.

Concentration of credit risk

The Company maintains cash deposits with major financial institutions, which from time to time may exceed federally insured limits. The Company does not believe that this concentration of credit risk represents a material risk of loss with respect to its financial position as the Company invests with creditworthy institutions including national banks and major financial institutions.

Investments

The Company accounts for its investments in accordance with Statement of Financial Accounting Standards (SFAS) No. 115, Accounting for Certain Investments in Debt and Equity Securities. At the time of purchase, fixed maturity securities are classified based on intent, as held-to-maturity, trading, or available-for-sale. In order for the security to be classified as held-to-maturity, the Company must have positive intent and ability to hold the securities to maturity. Securities held-to-maturity are stated at cost adjusted for amortization of premiums and accretion of discounts. Securities that are bought and held principally for the purpose of selling them in the near term are classified as trading. Securities that do not meet this criterion are classified as available-for-sale. Available-for-sale securities are carried at aggregate fair value with changes in unrealized gains or losses reported as a component of comprehensive income. Fair values for publicly traded securities are obtained from external market quotations. All security transactions are recorded on a trade date basis.

The Company's accounting policy for impairment requires recognition of an other-than-temporary impairment write-down on a security if it is determined that the Company is unable to recover all amounts due under the contractual obligations of the security. In addition, for securities expected to be sold, an other-than-temporary impairment charge is recognized if the Company does not expect the fair value of a security to recover to cost or amortized cost prior to the expected date of sale. Once an impairment charge has been recorded, the Company then continues to review the other-than-temporarily impaired securities for additional impairment, if necessary.

Cash restricted for tenant security deposits

Cash restricted for tenant security deposits represents security deposits held by the Company under the terms of certain tenant lease agreements.

Replacement reserve escrows

Certain lenders require escrow accounts for capital improvements. The escrows are funded from operating cash, as needed.

Deferred expenses

Fees and costs incurred to obtain long-term financing have been deferred and are being amortized over the terms of the related loans, on a method which approximates the effective interest method.

Minority Interest in Properties

Unaffiliated third parties have ownership interests in seven of the Company's multifamily apartment communities. Such interests are accounted for as Minority Interest in Properties in the accompanying

financial statements. Allocations of earnings and distributions are made to minority holders based upon their respective share allocations. Losses in excess of minority holders' investment basis are allocated to the Company. Distributions from operations to the minority holders in excess of their investment basis are recorded in the Company's statement of operations as Minority Interest in Properties as there is typically no legal obligation for such investors to restore deficit capital accounts.

Minority Interest in Operating Partnership

In accordance with the Emerging Issues Task Force Issue (EITF) No. 94-2, Treatment of Minority Interest in Certain Real Estate Investment Trusts, KRF Company and affiliates' common limited partnership interest in the Operating Partnership is being reflected as Minority Interest in Operating Partnership in the financial statements of the Company. Upon completion of the Offering, the net equity to the common and general partner interests in the Operating Partnership was less than zero after an allocation to the Company and affiliates' preferred interest in the Operating Partnership. Further, KRF Company and affiliates have no obligation to fund such deficit. Accordingly, for financial reporting purposes, KRF Company and affiliates' minority interest in the Operating Partnership has been reflected as zero with common stockholders' equity being reduced for the deficit amount.

In accordance with the guidance in EITF No. 95-7, Implementation Issues Related to the Treatment of Minority Interests in Certain Real Estate Investment Trusts, earnings of the Operating Partnership are first being allocated to the preferred interests held by the Company. The remainder of earnings, if any, are allocated to the Company's general partner and KRF Company and affiliates' common limited partnership interests in accordance with their relative ownership percentages. The excess of the allocation of income to KRF Company and affiliates over cash distributed to them will be credited directly to the Company's equity (with a corresponding debit to minority interest) until the minority interest deficit that existed upon the completion of the Offering is eliminated. Distributions to the minority holders in excess of their investment basis are recorded in the Company's statement of operations as Minority Interest in Operating Partnership.

Stockholders' equity/ deficit

Capital contributions, distributions and profits and losses are allocated in accordance with the terms of the individual partnership and or limited liability company agreements. Distributions and dividends are accrued and recorded in the period declared.

Equity offering costs

Underwriting commissions and offering costs have been reflected as a reduction of proceeds from issuance of the Preferred Shares.

Debt extinguishment costs

In accordance with FAS 145, the Company has determined that debt extinguishment costs do not meet the criteria for classification as extraordinary pursuant to APB Opinion No. 30. Accordingly, costs associated with the early extinguishment of debt are included in the caption "loss on extinguishment of debt" in the Statements of Operations for the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004.

Rental revenue

The properties are leased with terms of generally one year or less. Rental revenue is recognized on a straight-line basis over the related lease term. As a result, deferred rents receivable are created when rental revenue is recognized during the concession period of certain negotiated leases and amortized over the remaining term of the lease. Recoveries from tenants for utility expenses are recognized in the period the applicable costs are incurred.

Other income

Other income, which consists primarily of income from damages, laundry, cable, phone, pool, month to month tenants, relet fees and pet fees, is recognized when earned.

Income taxes

The Company elected to be treated as a real estate investment trust (REIT) under Section 856 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Code"), with the filing of its first tax return. As a result, the Company generally is not subject to federal corporate income tax on its taxable income that is distributed to its stockholders. A REIT is subject to a number of organizational and operational requirements, including a requirement that it currently distribute at least 90% of its annual taxable income. The Company's policy is to make sufficient distributions of its taxable income to meet the REIT distribution requirements.

The Company must also meet other operational requirements with respect to its investments, assets and income. The Company monitors these various requirements on a quarterly basis and believes that as of and for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, it was in compliance on all such requirements. Accordingly, the Company has made no provision for federal income taxes in the accompanying consolidated financial statements. Additionally, during 2006, the Company became subject to a franchise tax in North Carolina. As of January 1, 2007, the Company will become subject to the revised franchise tax calculation in Texas.

The net difference between the tax basis and the reported amounts of the Company's assets and liabilities is approximately \$27,516,301 and \$21,474,000 as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively. The Company believes that due to its structure and the terms of the partnership agreement of the Operating Partnership, if the net difference is realized under the Code, any impact would be substantially realized by the common partners of the Operating Partnership and the impact on the common and preferred shareholders would be negligible.

Recent Accounting Pronouncements

On June 1, 2005, the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB) issued Statement No. 154, Accounting Changes and Error Corrections (FAS 154) which is a replacement of APB Opinion No. 20 and FASB Statement No. 3. FAS 154 addresses the accounting for voluntary changes in accounting principles and changes the requirements of the accounting for and reporting of a change in accounting principles. The Statement requires the retrospective application, to prior periods financial statements, of voluntary changes in accounting principles unless it is impracticable to do so. APB Opinion 20 previously required that most voluntary changes in accounting principles be included in the net income of the period of the change of the cumulative effect of changing to the new accounting principles. The FASB believes that FAS 154 improves financial reporting because its requirements enhance the consistency of financial information between accounting periods. FAS 154 is effective for changes and corrections made in fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2005. The Company is not currently contemplating any changes in accounting principles and is not aware of any errors that would require correction as promulgated by Statement No. 154. FAS 154 became effective and was adopted by the Company as required effective January 1, 2006. The adoption of FAS 154 did not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In June 2006, the FASB released FASB Interpretation No. 48, Accounting for Uncertainty in Income Taxes an Interpretation of FASB Statement 109 (FIN 48 or the Interpretation), which clarifies the accounting for uncertainty in income taxes recognized in companies financial statements in accordance with FASB Statement No. 109, Accounting for Income Taxes. FIN 48 prescribes a recognition threshold and measurement attribute for the financial statement recognition and measurement of a tax position taken or expected to be taken in a tax return. The evaluation of a tax position in accordance with FIN 48 is a two-step process. The first step is recognition whereby companies must determine whether it is more likely than not that a tax position will be sustained upon examination. The second step is measurement whereby a tax position that meets the more-likely-than-not recognition threshold is measured to determine the amount of benefit to recognize in the financial statements. The Interpretation also provides guidance on derecognition of recognized tax benefits, classification, interest and penalties, accounting in interim periods, disclosure and transition. FIN 48 is effective for fiscal years beginning after December 15, 2006. The Company will adopt FIN 48 as of January 1, 2007. The Company is currently assessing the impact of FIN 48 but believes that FIN 48 will not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In September 2006, the SEC issued Staff Accounting Bulletin No. 108 (SAB 108), Considering the Effects of Prior Year Misstatements when Quantifying Misstatements in Current Year Financial

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Statements. SAB 108 addresses how the effect of prior year uncorrected misstatements should be evaluated when quantifying misstatements in current year financial statements. SAB 108 requires companies to quantify misstatements using a balance sheet and income statement approach and to evaluate whether either approach results in quantified error that is material in light of the relevant quantitative and qualitative factors. In the case when the effect of initial adoption is material, companies will record the effect as a cumulative effect adjustment to beginning of year retained earnings. The provisions of SAB 108 are effective for fiscal years ending after November 30, 2006. The adoption of SAB 108 by the Company did not have a material impact on the financial position or operating results of the Company.

In September 2006, the FASB issued SFAS No. 157 Fair Value Measurements. SFAS No. 157 provides guidance for, among other things, the definition of fair value and the methods used to measure fair value. The provisions of SFAS No. 157 are effective for fiscal years beginning after November 15, 2007. The Company is currently evaluating the impact of SFAS No. 157 may have on the financial position, operating results and related disclosures of the Company.

Use of estimates

The preparation of financial statements in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities, contingent assets and liabilities at the date of financial statements and revenue and expenses during the reporting period. Such estimates include the amortization of acquired in-place leases and tenant relationships, the allowance for depreciation and the fair value of the accrued participating note interest. Actual results could differ from those estimates.

3. MULTIFAMILY APARTMENT COMMUNITIES

The following summarizes the carrying value of the Company's multifamily apartment communities:

| | December 31, 2006 | 2005 |
|---|----------------------|----------------|
| Land | \$ 60,024,448 | \$ 51,448,117 |
| Buildings, improvements and personal property | 534,243,674 | 459,508,932 |
| Multifamily apartment communities | 594,268,122 | 510,957,049 |
| Accumulated depreciation | (148,670,523) | (126,910,939) |
| Multifamily apartment communities, net | \$ 445,597,599 | \$ 384,046,110 |

Discontinued Operations

On June 22, 2005, the Operating Partnership completed the sale of 100% of the fee simple interest of Windward Lakes. The assets and liabilities related to the sale of the Windward Lakes property have been removed from the accounts of the Company pursuant to the recording of the sale of the property. The net proceeds from the sale of Windward Lakes, in the amount of \$21,450,876, were held in an escrow account at a qualified institution pursuant to a transaction structured to comply with a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. The Company reinvested the proceeds from the sale of Windward Lakes in the acquisition of Lakeridge Apartments, on which the Company closed on July 1, 2005.

The results of operations from the Windward Lakes property have been presented as results from discontinued operations in the statement of operations for the year ended December 31, 2005. The results

of operations for the years ended December 31, 2004 and 2003 have been restated to reflect the comparative results of operations of the Windward Lakes property as discontinued operations pursuant to FASB 144 Accounting for the Impairment or Disposal of Long-Lived Assets.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The operating results of discontinued operations for the year ended December 31, 2006 are not presented as there was no activity in 2006. The operating results of discontinued operations for the years ended December 31, 2005 and 2004 are summarized as follows:

| | 2005 | 2004 |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|--------------|
| Revenue: | | |
| Rental | \$ 1,424,387 | \$ 2,737,834 |
| Interest | 1,707 | 1,610 |
| Utility reimbursement | 24,146 | 40,519 |
| Other | 139,977 | 198,254 |
| Total revenue | 1,590,217 | 2,978,217 |
| Expenses: | | |
| Operating | 333,560 | 743,149 |
| Maintenance | 96,987 | 228,447 |
| Real estate taxes | 213,374 | 425,000 |
| General and administrative | 38,061 | 75,989 |
| Management fees | 81,810 | 115,675 |
| Depreciation | 460,525 | 805,016 |
| Loss on extinguishment of debt | 1,132,275 | - |
| Interest | 337,900 | 718,109 |
| Total expenses | 2,694,492 | 3,111,385 |
| Loss from discontinued operations | \$ (1,104,275) | \$ (133,168) |

4. AVAILABLE FOR SALE SECURITIES

During 2003, the Company purchased available-for-sale securities. During 2003 and 2004, the Company reinvested the earnings derived from the available-for-sale securities. During 2004, the Company sold all securities on hand, received \$18,671,561 in proceeds from the sale and recorded realized loss on the sale of \$163,630 which was recorded in earnings for the year ended December 31, 2004. There was no activity related to available-for-sale securities for the year ended December 31, 2005 and 2006.

5. INVESTMENT IN MORTGAGE FUNDS

In 2002, the Company filed a registration statement on Form S-11 with the SEC with respect to its offers to issue its 9% Series A Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Stock in exchange for interests in the following six mortgage funds: Krupp Government Income Trust, Krupp Government Income Trust II (GIT II), Krupp Insured Mortgage Limited Partnership, Krupp Insured Plus Limited Partnership, Krupp Insured Plus II Limited Partnership, and Krupp Insured Plus III Limited Partnership (collectively, the Mortgage Funds).

As of November 14, 2005, all of the Mortgage Funds had been liquidated as the underlying loans within the funds were retired and the related proceeds were distributed to the funds' shareholders, including the Company.

The summarized balance sheets of the Company's investment in GIT II as of December 31, 2006 and December 31, 2005 have not been presented because the Mortgage Funds were liquidated.

The summarized statements of operations of each individually significant investment in the Mortgage Funds for the years ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004 are presented in the following table. The balances for the year ended December 31, 2006 are zero as the final Mortgage Fund was liquidated on November 14, 2005.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The summarized statements of operations of each individually significant investment in the Mortgage Funds and the combined investment in the Mortgage Funds are as follows:

| | December 31, 2006 GIT II | December 31, 2005 GIT II |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Revenue | \$ - | \$ 7,491,285 |
| Expenses | - | 1,502,813 |
| Net income | \$ - | \$ 5,988,472 |
| Company's share of net income | \$ - | \$ 1,725,279 |
| Amortization of basis differential | - | 1,315,453 |
| Equity in income of Mortgage Funds | \$ - | \$ 3,040,732 |

| | December 31, 2004 | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|--|--------------|
| | GIT II | Total Other Investments in Mortgage Funds | Combined |
| Revenue | \$ 3,508,762 | \$ 3,111,377 | \$ 6,620,139 |
| Expenses | 1,308,632 | 1,009,916 | 2,318,548 |
| Net income | \$ 2,200,130 | \$ 2,101,461 | \$ 4,301,591 |
| Company's share of net income | \$ 633,857 | \$ 624,005 | \$ 1,257,862 |
| Amortization of basis differential | 659,273 | 1,475,450 | 2,134,723 |
| Equity in income of Mortgage Funds | \$ 1,293,130 | \$ 2,099,455 | \$ 3,392,585 |

6. INVESTMENT IN MULTIFAMILY VENTURE

Effective May 1, 2004, the Company consummated the Limited Liability Company Agreement of JV Marina Mile (Multifamily Venture) with a partner, whereby each of the parties to the agreement agreed to participate, on a pro rata basis, in the economic benefits of the ownership of The Berkshires at Marina Mile Apartments (Marina Mile). Under the terms of the Multifamily Venture agreement governing the entity, the partner contributed, in cash, 65% of the total venture equity in exchange for a 65% interest in the Multifamily Venture. The Operating Partnership contributed its interest in Marina Mile, L.L.C., the fee simple owner of the property, in exchange for a 35% interest in the Multifamily Venture and a cash distribution of approximately \$3,594,693 net of \$387,236 of additional capital invested by the Operating Partnership. Both parties are entitled to proportional distributions of available cash up to the effective 10% Preferred Return. After payment of the Preferred Return and the return of each party's capital contribution, the Operating Partnership is entitled to additional distributions equal to approximately 30% of the distributions otherwise payable to the venture partner. The Operating Partnership is the managing member of the Multifamily Venture. The Company evaluated its investment in the Multifamily Venture and concluded that the investment did not fall under the requirements of FIN 46R as the Multifamily Venture partner retains a majority control over the Multifamily Venture through the decision-making authority granted in the Limited Liability Company Agreement consistent with its economic interests; therefore, the Company accounted for the investment under Statement of Position 78-9, Accounting for Investments in Real Estate (SOP 78-9), as an equity method investment.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On April 18, 2006, Marina Mile was sold to an unrelated party. According to the provisions of the Limited Liability Company Agreement, the Company's overall ownership interest in the proceeds from the sale of Marina Mile increased from 35.00% to 45.52% and pursuant to additional agreements executed in relation to the sale, this increase was effective as of February 1, 2006. The Company evaluated the change in the ownership interests in the Multifamily Venture and has determined that the increased ownership interests do not materially change the economic interests of the Multifamily Venture partners and would not result in the Company controlling the Multifamily Venture as promulgated in EITF 04-05, Determining Whether a General Partner, or the General Partners as a Group, Controls a Limited Partnership or Similar Entity When the Limited Partners Have Certain Rights.

Pursuant to the Operating Partnership's completion of the sale of 100% of the interest in the Marina Mile property, the net proceeds from the sale in the amount of \$11,073,818 were held in an escrow account at a qualified institution pursuant to a transaction structured to comply with a Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Code, as amended. As of December 31, 2006, the Company had reinvested the total proceeds from the sale of interests in Marina Mile of \$11,073,818 in the acquisition of Chisholm Place Apartments and Briarwood Village Apartments, which were completed on June 28, 2006 and August 30, 2006, respectively. The Company believes the acquisitions of Chisholm Place and Briarwood Village fulfill the purchase requirement under the 1031 exchange.

The summarized balance sheets of the Multifamily Venture are as follows:

| | December 31, 2006 | December 31, 2005 |
|---|----------------------|----------------------|
| ASSETS | | |
| Multifamily apartment communities, net | \$ - | \$ 22,518,235 |
| Cash and cash equivalents | 321,887 | 632,902 |
| Other assets | - | 495,575 |
| Total assets | \$ 321,887 | \$ 23,646,712 |
| LIABILITIES AND OWNERS' EQUITY | | |
| Mortgage note payable | \$ - | \$ 17,400,000 |
| Other liabilities | - | 346,030 |
| Owners' equity | 321,887 | 5,900,682 |
| Total liabilities and owners' equity | \$ 321,887 | \$ 23,646,712 |
| Company's share of equity (1)(2) | \$ 146,522 | \$ 1,887,134 |

- (1) At December 31, 2006 and December 31, 2005, amount represented the Company's carrying values of its share of equity in the Multifamily Venture. At December 31, 2006 the Company's carrying value of its share of equity in the Multifamily Venture was equal to its ownership interest if computed using the Company's 45.52% ownership percentage applied to the Multifamily Venture owner's equity as presented in the table above, as of December 31, 2006. Balances remain on the records of the Multifamily Venture as the entity has not yet made final distributions of the remaining net assets.
- (2) At December 31, 2005 the Company's carrying value of its share of equity in the Multifamily Venture was different than its ownership interest if computed using the Company's 35.00% ownership percentage applied to the Multifamily Venture owner's equity as presented in the table above, as of December 31, 2005. The difference relates mainly to the Company's share of the gain on the initial transfer of Marina Mile to the Multifamily Venture, or \$117,718, the effect of preferential distributions paid to the Company under the terms of the Multifamily Venture, which as of December 31, 2005 totaled \$52,448, and other differences of \$7,939.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The summarized statement of operations of the Multifamily Venture for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 are presented in the following table.

| | Year Ended December 31, | | |
|--|-------------------------|--------------|--------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
| Revenue | \$ 1,143,145 | \$ 3,824,794 | \$ 2,945,765 |
| Expenses | 1,527,488 | 4,061,554 | 3,942,013 |
| Net loss | (384,343) | (236,760) | (996,248) |
| Net income included in consolidated results | - | - | 207,805 |
| Gain on sale of real estate assets | 19,788,884 | - | - |
| Net income (loss) attributable to investment | \$ 19,404,541 | \$ (236,760) | \$ (788,443) |
| Equity in income (loss) of Multifamily Venture | \$ 8,832,947 | \$ (82,866) | \$ (276,085) |
| Adjustment of carrying value | 1,088,210 | - | - |
| Equity in income (loss) of Multifamily Venture (1) | \$ 9,921,157 | \$ (82,866) | \$ (276,085) |

- (1) At of December 31, 2006, this amount represented the Company's share of net income of the Multifamily Venture if computed using the Company's 35.00% ownership percentage for the month of January 2006 and the 45.52% ownership percentage, pursuant to the increase in ownership interest related to the sale of the property, for all other operating activity as well as the gain on the sale of real estate assets as presented in the table above. Additionally, the adjustment of the Company's equity method carrying value in the Multifamily Venture results from the sale of the real estate assets in the venture. The adjustment reflects the difference between the Company's historical carrying value of the investment and the net proceeds realized from the sale of assets. The remaining carrying value reflected on the balance sheet represents the Company's share of the remaining net assets held by the venture. As of December 31, 2005 and 2004, this amount represented the Company's share of the net loss of Multifamily Venture if computed using the Company's 35.00% ownership percentage as presented in the table above.

7. INVESTMENT IN MULTIFAMILY LIMITED PARTNERSHIP VENTURE

On August 12, 2005, the Company, together with affiliates and other unaffiliated parties, entered into a subscription agreement to invest in the Berkshire Multifamily Value Fund, L.P. ("BVF"), an affiliate of Berkshire Property Advisors, L.L.C. ("Berkshire Advisor" or the "Advisor"). Under the terms of the agreement and the related limited partnership agreement, the Company and its affiliates agreed to invest up to \$25,000,000, or approximately 7%, of the total capital of the partnership. The Company's final commitment under the subscription agreement with BVF totals \$23,400,000. BVF's investment strategy is to acquire middle-market properties where there is an opportunity to add value through repositioning or rehabilitation. Under the terms of the BVF partnership agreement, the Company's ability to acquire additional properties is restricted to the two following conditions: (1) the Company can invest up to \$8,000,000 per year in new properties from available cash or cash generated from the refinancing of existing properties, for a period of up to thirty-nine months, at which time such restriction will lapse, and (2) the Company is authorized to sell existing properties and reinvest those proceeds through transactions structured to comply with Section 1031 tax deferred exchanges under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended ("1031 Exchanges"), without limit.

The managing partner of BVF is an affiliate of the Company. The Company has evaluated its investment in BVF and concluded that the investment, although subject to the requirements of FIN 46R, will not require the Company to consolidate the activity of BVF as the Company has determined that it is not the primary beneficiary of the venture as defined in FIN 46R.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

In relation to its investment in BVF, the Company has elected to adopt a three-month lag period in which it recognizes its share of the equity earnings of BVF in arrears. The lag period is allowed under the provisions of Accounting Principles Board Opinion No. 18 (As Amended) The Equity Method of Accounting for Investments in Common Stock Statement of Position 78-9 and is necessary in order for the Company to consistently meet its regulatory filing deadlines. As of December 31, 2006 and December 31, 2005, the Company has accounted for its share of the equity in BVF operating activity through September 30, 2006 and September 30, 2005, respectively.

In December 2005, the Company received notice of the initial capital call by BVF, an affiliate of the Company. The capital call represented 6.6%, or \$1,540,165, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on December 21, 2005.

On March 9, 2006, the Company received notice of the second capital call by BVF, an affiliate of the Company. The capital call represented 12%, or \$2,800,299, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on March 20, 2006 and brought the total direct investment by the Company to \$4,340,464 or 18.5% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On June 20, 2006, the Company received notice of the third capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 6.9%, or \$1,610,172, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on June 26, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$5,950,636 or approximately 25.4% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On August 29, 2006, the Company received notice of the fourth capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 10.8%, or \$2,520,269, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on September 12, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$8,470,905 or approximately 36.2% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On November 8, 2006, the Company received notice of the fifth capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 15.9%, or \$3,710,396, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on November 22, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$12,181,301 or approximately 52.1% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The summarized statement of assets, liabilities and partners' capital of BVF is as follows:

| ASSETS | September 30, 2006 | September 30, 2005 |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|
| Multifamily apartment communities, net | \$ 483,237,759 | \$ - |
| Cash and cash equivalents | 4,307,036 | - |
| Other assets | 22,300,247 | - |
| Total assets | \$ 509,845,042 | \$ - |
| LIABILITIES AND PARTNERS' CAPITAL | | |
| Mortgage notes payable | \$ 320,417,900 | \$ - |
| Revolving credit facility | 62,400,000 | - |
| Other liabilities | 19,025,264 | 718,346 |
| Minority interest | 14,588,442 | - |
| Partners' capital | 93,413,436 | (718,346) |
| Total liabilities and partners' capital | \$ 509,845,042 | \$ - |
| Company's share of partners' capital | \$ 6,539,638 | \$ (50,284) |
| Basis differential (1) | 4,314,789 | 1,560,975 |
| Carrying value of the Company's investment in | | |
| Multifamily Limited Partnership | \$ 10,854,427 | \$ 1,510,691 |

(1) - This amount represents the difference between the Company's investment in BVF and its share of the underlying equity in the net assets of BVF (adjusted to conform with GAAP) including the timing of the lag period, as described above. At September 30, 2006, the differential related mainly to the contribution of capital made by the Operating Partnership, in the amount of \$3,710,396, to BVF during the fourth quarter of 2006. Additionally, \$583,240 represents the Company's share of syndication costs incurred by BVF of which the Company was not required to fund via a separate capital call. At September 30, 2005, the differential related to the contribution of capital made by the Operating Partnership, in the amount of \$1,560,975, to BVF during the fourth quarter of 2005.

The summarized statement of operations of the BVF Multifamily Venture for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 is as follows:

| | September 30, | September 30, |
|---|-----------------|---------------|
| | 2006 | 2005 |
| Revenue | \$ 31,230,693 | \$ - |
| Expenses | (51,791,748) | 718,346 |
| Minority interest | 2,024,840 | - |
| Net loss attributable to investment | \$ (18,536,215) | \$ (718,346) |
| Equity in loss of Multifamily Limited Partnership | \$ (1,297,400) | \$ (50,284) |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

8. MORTGAGE NOTES PAYABLE

Mortgage notes payable consists of the following at December 31, 2006 and 2005:

| Collateralized Property | Original Principal Balance | Principal December 31, 2006 | Annual Interest Rate at December 31, 2006 | Final Maturity Date | Monthly Payment | Principal December 31, 2005 |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|---|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| Century | \$ 29,520,000 | \$ 29,483,669 | 4.87% | 2013 | \$ 119,802 | \$ 29,520,000 |
| Century (2 nd note) | 3,417,000 | 3,378,933 | 6.12% | 2013 | 18,008 | 3,417,000 |
| Dorsey s Forge | 16,200,000 | 16,180,026 | 4.86% | 2013 | 65,610 | 16,200,000 |
| Dorsey s Forge (2 nd note) | 2,324,000 | 2,298,110 | 6.12% | 2013 | 12,247 | 2,324,000 |
| Hannibal Grove | 26,600,000 | 26,567,203 | 4.86% | 2013 | 107,730 | 26,600,000 |
| Hannibal Grove (2 nd note) | 4,563,000 | 4,512,166 | 6.12% | 2013 | 24,047 | 4,563,000 |
| Seasons of Laurel | 99,200,000 | 99,200,000 | 6.10% | 2021 | 306,042 | 69,939,880 |
| Laurel Woods | 4,100,000 | 4,100,000 | 5.17% | 2015 | 18,260 | 4,100,000 |
| Bear Creek | 3,825,000 | 3,825,000 | 5.83% | 2016 | 22,516 | - |
| Walden Pond | 12,675,000 | 12,016,102 | 4.86% | 2013 | 66,962 | 12,212,629 |
| Gables of Texas | 5,325,000 | 5,047,916 | 4.86% | 2013 | 28,132 | 5,130,749 |
| St. Marin/Karrington | 32,500,000 | 32,034,212 | 4.90% | 2012 | 132,708 | 32,464,646 |
| Bridgewater | 14,212,500 | 14,212,500 | 5.11% | 2013 | 60,522 | 14,212,500 |
| Trellis | 6,750,000 | 6,750,000 | 5.07% | 2013 | 28,519 | 6,750,000 |
| Silver Hill (1) | 4,010,241 | 3,832,050 | 7.18% | 2026 | 26,237 | 3,913,369 |
| Arboretum (1) | 6,894,193 | 6,580,996 | 7.18% | 2026 | 45,388 | 6,723,927 |
| Arrowhead | 5,510,000 | 5,510,000 | 5.00% | 2014 | 22,958 | 5,510,000 |
| Arrowhead (2 nd note) | 3,107,305 | 3,107,305 | 6.45% | 2014 | 17,618 | - |
| Moorings | 5,775,000 | 5,775,000 | 5.00% | 2014 | 24,063 | 5,775,000 |
| Moorings (2 nd note) | 3,266,654 | 3,266,654 | 6.45% | 2014 | 20,624 | - |
| Country Place I & II | 15,520,000 | 15,520,000 | 5.01% | 2015 | 64,796 | 15,520,000 |
| Country Place (2 nd note) | 9,676,278 | 9,676,278 | 6.43% | 2015 | 60,965 | - |
| Yorktowne | 16,125,000 | 16,125,000 | 5.13% | 2015 | 68,934 | 16,125,000 |
| Westchester West | 29,500,000 | 29,500,000 | 5.03% | 2015 | 127,776 | 29,500,000 |
| Brompton | 6,400,000 | 6,400,000 | 5.11% | 2015 | 28,161 | 6,400,000 |
| Westchase | 6,500,000 | 6,500,000 | 5.08% | 2015 | 28,434 | 6,500,000 |
| Riverbirch | 5,750,000 | 5,750,000 | 5.57% | 2015 | 27,579 | 5,750,000 |
| Lakeridge | 13,130,000 | 13,130,000 | 5.07% | 2014 | 57,323 | 13,130,000 |
| Lakeridge (2 nd note) | 12,520,000 | 12,520,000 | 5.08% | 2014 | 54,768 | 12,520,000 |
| Savannah at Citrus Park | 15,720,000 | 15,720,000 | 5.21% | 2009 | 70,526 | 15,720,000 |
| Briarwood (1) | 8,958,818 | 8,906,390 | 6.94% | 2008 | 64,805 | - |
| Chisholm | 6,953,000 | 6,953,000 | 6.25% | 2016 | 36,214 | - |
| Standard at Lenox | 35,000,000 | 35,000,000 | 5.80% | 2016 | 169,167 | - |
| Total | \$ 481,527,989 | \$ 469,378,510 | | | | \$ 370,521,700 |

(1) Represents assumed balance of the mortgage note payable as adjusted to its fair value of as required by FAS 141 Business Combinations.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

All mortgage notes are collateralized by the referenced property, which are all multifamily residential apartment communities. All payments on the outstanding mortgage notes have been made timely and all mortgage loans were current as of December 31, 2006 and 2005. Also, there were no amounts of principal on the notes that were subject to delinquent principal or interest as of December 31, 2006.

Combined aggregate principal maturities of mortgage notes payable at December 31, 2006 are as follows:

| | |
|------------|----------------|
| 2007 | \$ 3,439,348 |
| 2008 | 13,219,272 |
| 2009 | 20,519,931 |
| 2010 | 5,053,594 |
| 2011 | 5,374,383 |
| Thereafter | 421,771,982 |
| | \$ 469,378,510 |

9. REVOLVING CREDIT FACILITY - AFFILIATE

On June 30, 2005, the Company obtained new financing in the form of a revolving credit facility. The revolving credit facility in the amount of \$20,000,000 was provided by an affiliate of the Company. The facility provides for interest on borrowings at a rate of 5% above the 30 day LIBOR rate, as announced by Reuters, and fees based on borrowings under the facility and various operational and financial covenants, including a maximum leverage ratio and a maximum debt service ratio. The agreement has a maturity date of December 31, 2006, with a one-time six-month extension available at the option of the Company. The terms of the facility were agreed upon through negotiations and were approved by the Audit Committee of the Board of Directors of the Company (the Board), which is comprised solely of directors who are independent under applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the American Stock Exchange.

During the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company borrowed \$7,000,000 and \$16,000,000, respectively, related to the acquisition activities of the Company. During the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 the Company repaid advances of \$7,000,000 and \$16,000,000, respectively. There were no borrowings outstanding as of December 31, 2006 and 2005. The Company incurred interest and fees of \$3,860 and \$280,618 related to the facility during the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

On October 30, 2006, the Company exercised its contractual option to extend the maturity date on the revolving credit facility available from the affiliate. The Company sent notice to the affiliate of its intent, pursuant to the credit agreement, to extend the maturity date of the revolving credit facility by six months, until June 30, 2007.

10. DECLARATION OF DIVIDEND AND DISTRIBUTIONS

On March 25, 2003, the Board declared a dividend at an annual rate of 9%, on the stated liquidation preference of \$25 per share of the outstanding Preferred Shares which is payable quarterly in arrears, on February 15, May 15, August 15, and November 15 of each year to shareholders of record in the amount of \$0.5625 per share per quarter. The first quarterly dividend paid on May 15, 2003 was prorated to reflect the issue date of the Preferred Shares. For the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company's aggregate dividends totaled \$6,700,793 and \$6,700,796, respectively, of which \$837,607 were payable and included on the balance sheet in Dividends and Distributions Payable as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

On May 11, 2004, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute two quarterly distributions of \$250,000 each from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on May 15, 2004 and August 15, 2004. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On August 19, 2004, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute two additional quarterly distributions of \$250,000 each from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2004 and February 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On May 10, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a quarterly distribution of \$250,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on May 16, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004656 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On August 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a quarterly distribution of \$250,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on August 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.004249 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On November 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a special distribution of \$6,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2005. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.101977 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distribution.

Also on November 9, 2005, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on February 15, 2006 and May 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

On August 10, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute a special distribution of \$8,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on November 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.135970 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distribution.

Also on August 10, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on August 15, 2006 and November 15, 2006. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

Also on November 8, 2006, the Board authorized the general partner of the Operating Partnership to distribute quarterly distributions of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners, payable on February 15, 2007 and May 15, 2007. On the same day, the Board also declared a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock payable concurrently with the Operating Partnership distributions.

For the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company declared a total of \$12,000,000 and \$7,500,000, respectively, of distributions to common shareholders, of which \$1,000,000 was payable and included on the balance sheet in Dividends and Distributions Payable at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

The Company's policy to provide for common distributions is based on available cash and Board approval.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Holders of the Company's stock receiving distributions are subject to tax on the dividends received and must report those dividends as either ordinary income, capital gains, or non-taxable return of capital. The Company paid \$2.25 of distributions per preferred share (CUSIP 84690205) and approximately \$0.20 per Class B common share, which is not publically traded, during the year ended December 31, 2006. Pursuant to Internal Revenue Code Section 857 (b) (3) (C), for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company determined the taxable composition of the following cash distributions as set forth in the following table:

| | Tax Year Ended December 31, | | Dividend 2005 | % |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|--------------------|----------------|
| | Dividend 2006 | % | | |
| Preferred Stock: | | | | |
| Taxable dividend paid per share | \$ 2.19 | 97.31% | \$ 2.095 | 93.10% |
| Taxable capital gain dividend paid | | | | |
| per share | - | - | 0.155 | 6.90 |
| Non-taxable distributions | 0.06 | 2.69 | - | - |
| Total | \$ 2.250 | 100.00% | \$ 2.250 | 100.00% |
| Common Stock: | | | | |
| Taxable dividend paid per share | \$ - | 0.0% | \$ - | 0.0% |
| Non-taxable dividend paid per share | 0.203955 | 100.0 | 0.127472 | 100.0 |
| Total | \$ 0.203955 | 100.0% | \$ 0.127472 | 100.0% |

Refer to note 2 for additional information regarding the tax status of the Company

11. COMMITMENTS AND CONTINGENCIES

The Company is party to certain legal actions arising in the ordinary course of its business, such as those relating to tenant issues. All such proceedings taken together are not expected to have a material adverse effect on the Company. While the resolution of these matters cannot be predicted with certainty, management believes that the final outcome of such legal proceedings and claims will not have a material adverse effect on the Company's liquidity, financial position or results of operations.

On July 8, 2005 and August 1, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lakeridge, L.L.C., executed two non-recourse mortgage notes payable on Lakeridge for \$13,130,000 and \$12,520,000, respectively. As a condition of the financing, the lender required a guarantee of \$1,444,000 from the Company to ensure achievement of certain minimum levels of occupancy within the first eighteen months of the loan period. On May 26, 2006, the Company met the requirements to satisfy the guarantee and obtained a complete reduction in the base guaranty to \$0.

On July 22, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Westchase Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Berkshires at Westchase for \$6,500,000, which is collateralized by the related property. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$2,215,000 from the Company to ensure achievement of certain minimum levels of occupancy within the first eighteen months of the loan period. On June 21, 2006, the Company met the requirements to satisfy the guarantee and obtained a complete reduction in the base guaranty to \$0.

On July 22, 2005, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Brompton Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on Berkshires on Brompton for \$6,400,000, which is collateralized by the related property. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$4,100,000 from the Company to ensure the completion of the rehabilitation project currently under way at the property. As of December 31, 2006 the rehabilitation project continues to move forward and the Company currently anticipates satisfying the guarantee per the mortgage requirements.

On August 1, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Chisholm Limited Partnership, executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on the Chisholm Place Apartments for \$6,953,000, which is collateralized by the related property. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$1,342,000 from the Company to ensure the completion of specific repairs

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

and capital improvements to the property. As of December 31, 2006 the repair and capital improvement project is moving forward and the Company currently anticipates satisfying the guarantee per the mortgage requirements.

On August 30, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Briarwood Limited Partnership, in connection with the acquisition of Briarwood Village Apartments, assumed a non-recourse mortgage note payable with a then outstanding balance of \$8,811,733, which is collateralized by the related property. As a condition of obtaining permission to assume the mortgage, the lender required a guarantee of \$1,900,000 from the Company to ensure the completion of specific capital improvements to the property. As of December 31, 2006 the capital improvement project is moving forward and the Company currently anticipates satisfying the guarantee per the mortgage requirements.

On December 6, 2006, the Company, through its wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Lenox L.L.C., executed a non-recourse mortgage note payable on The Standard at Lenox Park for \$35,000,000, which is collateralized by the related property. As a condition of obtaining the mortgage, the lender required an income guarantee. Also, a guarantee of \$5,000,000 from the Company to ensure the completion of the rehabilitation project currently under way at the property and required that the \$5,000,000 be placed in escrow to be released when the specified rehabilitation activities have been completed. As of December 31, 2006 the rehabilitation project was in the beginning phase and the Company currently anticipates satisfying the guarantee per the mortgage requirements.

12. MINORITY INTERESTS

Minority Interest in Properties

Three of the Company's properties, Dorsey's Forge Apartments, Hannibal Grove Apartments and Century II Apartments, are owned with a third party. The Company's interest in each of Dorsey's Forge and Hannibal Grove Apartments is 91.382% and its interest in Century II Apartments is 75.82%.

Effective September 24, 2004, the Company consummated the JV BIR/ERI, L.L.C. multifamily venture agreement (JV BIR/ERI) with Equity Resources Investments, L.L.C. (ERI), an unrelated third party, whereby each of the parties to the agreement agreed to participate, on a pro rata basis, in the economic benefits of the venture. Under the terms of the limited liability company agreement, the Company owns a 58% interest as the managing member and ERI owns the remaining 42% interest. The Company evaluated its investment in JV BIR/ERI and concluded that the investment did not fall under the requirements of FIN 46R because it did not meet the conditions set forth in the FASB interpretation. Therefore the Company accounted for the investment under Accounting Research Bulletin 51, Consolidated Financial Statements based on its controlling interest in the subsidiary.

During 2006, normal operating distributions of \$1,500,000 were made to the multifamily venture partners based on their ownership interests in the venture. The distributions represent funds accumulated from the normal operations of the properties owned by JV BIR/ERI. Additionally, during 2006, as a result of the placement of supplemental mortgage debt financing acquired on the properties owned by JV BIR/ERI, distributions totaling \$15,913,746 were made to the multifamily venture partners based on their ownership interests in the venture. The distributions represented the proceeds of the supplemental debt less related closing costs.

During 2006 the activity of JV BIR/ERI resulted in a net loss position and reduced the minority interest in the properties to zero as there was no positive basis in the properties at December 31, 2006. Minority interest in the properties is carried at zero on the balance sheet due to the minority interest having no obligation to fund losses/deficits.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Minority Interest in Operating Partnership

The following table sets forth the calculation of minority common interest in the Operating Partnership at December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004:

| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|---|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|
| Net income (loss) | \$ (19,996,781) | \$ 6,388,747 | \$ (7,811,651) |
| Add: | | | |
| Minority common interest in | | | |
| Operating Partnership | 11,713,200 | 7,320,750 | 976,100 |
| Income (loss) before minority interest in | | | |
| Operating Partnership | (8,283,581) | 13,709,497 | (6,835,551) |
| Preferred Dividend | (6,700,793) | (6,700,796) | (6,700,814) |
| Income (loss) available to | | | |
| common equity | (14,984,374) | 7,008,701 | (13,536,365) |
| Common Operating Partnership | | | |
| units of minority interest | 97.61% | 97.61% | 97.61% |
| Minority common interest in | | | |
| Operating Partnership | \$ (14,626,247) | \$ 6,841,193 | \$ (13,212,846) |

Although the 2005 activity resulted in a net income position, due to the sale of Windward Lakes, there was no positive basis, and continues to be no positive basis, in the Operating Partnership at December 31, 2006. There was no allocation to the Minority common interest in Operating Partnership at December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, except to the extent distributions were paid or accrued.

The following table sets forth a summary of the items affecting the Minority common interest in the Operating Partnership:

| | Minority Common Interest in Operating Partnership | Company's Interest in Operating Partnership | Total Common Owners' Deficit |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|---------------------------------|
| Balance at December 31, 2005 | \$ (38,362,419) | \$ 895,473 | \$ (37,466,946) |
| Minority common interest in | | | |
| Operating Partnership | (14,626,247) | (358,127) | (14,984,374) |
| Distributions to common | | | |
| interest in Operating Partnership | (11,713,200) | (286,800) | (12,000,000) |
| Balance at December 31, 2006 (1) | \$ (64,701,866) | \$ 250,546 | \$ (64,451,320) |

(1) Minority common interest in Operating Partnership is carried at zero on the balance sheet due to the minority interest having no obligation to fund losses/deficits.

As of December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Minority common interest in the Operating Partnership consisted of 5,242,223 Operating Partnership units held by parties other than the Company.

13. RELATED PARTY TRANSACTIONS

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The Company pays property management fees to an affiliate for property management services. The fees are payable at a rate of 4% of gross income.

The Company pays asset management fees to an affiliate for asset management services. These fees are payable quarterly, in arrears, and may be paid only after all distributions currently payable on the Company's Preferred Shares have been paid. Effective April 4, 2003, under the advisory services

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

agreement, the Company will pay Berkshire Advisor an annual asset management fee equal to 0.40%, up to a maximum of \$1,600,000 in any calendar year, as per an amendment to management agreement, of the purchase price of real estate properties owned by the Company, as adjusted from time to time to reflect the then current fair market value of the properties. The purchase price is defined as the capitalized basis of an asset under GAAP, including renovation or new construction costs, costs of acquisition or other items paid or received that would be considered an adjustment to basis. Prior to April 4, 2003, asset management fees paid by the Predecessor were based on fees specified under the terms of the agreements governing the various Predecessor entities. The Company also reimburses affiliates for certain expenses incurred in connection with the operation of the properties, including administrative expenses and salary reimbursements.

The Company pays acquisition fees to an affiliate for acquisition services. These fees are payable upon the closing of an acquisition of real property. The fee is equal to 1% of the purchase price of any new property acquired directly and indirectly by the Company. The purchase price is defined as the capitalized basis of an asset under GAAP, including renovations or new construction costs, cost of acquisition or other items paid or received that would be considered an adjustment to basis. The purchase price does not include acquisition fees and capital costs of a recurring nature. During the year ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, the Company incurred fees on the following acquisitions:

| Acquisition | Acquisition Fee 2006 | Acquisition Fee 2005 | Acquisition Fee 2004 |
|-------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Briarwood Village | \$ 138,167 | \$ - | \$ - |
| Chisholm Place | 96,250 | - | - |
| Standard at Lenox Park | 471,000 | - | - |
| Westchester West | - | 392,500 | - |
| Berkshires on Brompton | - | 144,000 | - |
| Berkshires at Westchase | - | 99,000 | - |
| Lakeridge | - | 343,440 | - |
| Riverbirch | - | 82,000 | - |
| Savannah | - | 275,200 | - |
| Bear Creek | - | - | 49,000 |
| Laurel Woods | - | - | 52,500 |
| Bridgewater | - | - | 189,500 |
| Trellis | - | - | 88,250 |
| Silver Hill | - | - | 43,500 |
| Arboretum | - | - | 105,750 |
| Arboretum Land | - | - | 15,000 |
| Arrowhead | - | - | 79,124 |
| Moorings | - | - | 83,029 |
| Country Place I | - | - | 134,145 |
| Country Place II | - | - | 84,607 |
| Yorktowne | - | - | 215,000 |
| | \$ 705,417 | \$ 1,336,140 | \$ 1,139,405 |

All acquisition fees have been capitalized and are included in the caption Multifamily apartment communities in the accompanying balance sheet.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Amounts accrued or paid to the Company's affiliates for the year ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004 are as follows:

| | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| Property management fees | \$ 2,995,596 | \$ 2,731,080 | \$ 1,553,222 |
| Expense reimbursements | 316,060 | 246,062 | 232,065 |
| Salary reimbursements | 7,963,168 | 6,928,648 | 4,328,538 |
| Asset management fees | 1,673,446 | 1,635,942 | 1,180,545 |
| Acquisition fees | 705,417 | 1,336,140 | 1,139,405 |
| Construction management fees | 849,490 | 1,096,538 | - |
| Interest on revolving credit facility | 3,860 | 280,618 | - |
| Total | \$ 14,507,037 | \$ 14,255,028 | \$ 8,433,775 |

Expense reimbursements due to affiliates of \$1,916,315 and \$2,044,060 are included in due to affiliates at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

Expense reimbursements due from affiliates of \$535,843 and \$664,458 are included in due to affiliates at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

Amounts due to affiliates of \$1,380,472 and \$1,379,602 at December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively, represent intercompany development fees, expense reimbursements and shared services.

During the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Company borrowed \$7,000,000 and \$16,000,000, respectively, on the revolving credit facility available from an affiliate. During the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 the Company repaid advances of \$7,000,000 and \$16,000,000, respectively. There were no borrowings outstanding as of December 31, 2006 and 2005. The Company incurred interest and fees of \$3,860 and \$280,618, related to the facility during the year ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, respectively.

In addition to the fees listed above, the Multifamily Venture paid the Advisor a property management fee of \$42,864, \$136,895 and \$81,889 for the year ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, respectively, relating to its management of the Berkshires at Marina Mile property. The Multifamily Venture also paid the Advisor a construction management fee of \$0, \$2,329 and \$99,000 for the year ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, respectively, relating to the management of a rehabilitation project at the Berkshires at Marina Mile property prior to the sale of the property on April 18, 2006.

The Company had an investment in the Mortgage Fund, GIT II, which was an affiliate of the Company, which it did not control. The investment was liquidated as of November 14, 2005. The investment, which was recorded using the equity method of accounting during the holding period, was included in the Consolidated Balance Sheet as of December 31, 2005, and the related equity in income of the GIT II was included as a component of net income in the Consolidated Statements of Operations for the year ended December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004.

On March 9, 2006, the Company received notice of the second capital call by BVF, an affiliate of the Company. The capital call represented 12%, or \$2,800,299, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on March 20, 2006 and brought the total direct investment by the Company to \$4,340,464 or 18.5% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On June 20, 2006, the Company received notice of the third capital call by BVF, an affiliate of the Company. The capital call represents 6.9%, or \$1,610,172, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on June 26, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$5,950,636 or 25.4% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000. The Company does not anticipate receiving distributions from this investment before 2008.

On August 29, 2006, the Company received notice of the fourth capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 10.8%, or \$2,520,269, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on September 12, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$8,470,905 or approximately 36.2% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On November 8, 2006, the Company received notice of the fifth capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 15.9%, or \$3,710,396, of the total \$23,400,000 capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution was paid to BVF on November 22, 2006 and brings the total direct investment by the Company to \$12,181,301 or approximately 52.1% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On August 10, 2006, the Board authorized a development fee to be charged by an affiliate of the Company on a proposed development project to be constructed on a parcel of vacant land owned by the Company. The vacant parcel is contiguous with an existing multifamily property owned by the Company. The fee approved will be determined by the total development phases of the project. The Company incurred related fees of \$0 for the year ended December 31, 2006.

14. SELECTED INTERIM FINANCIAL INFORMATION (UNAUDITED)

The operating results of Windward Lakes for the quarter ended March 31, 2005 have been reclassified to discontinued operations to provide comparable information to the quarters ended June 30, 2005, September 30, 2005 and December 31, 2005.

| | 2006 Quarter Ended March 31, | June 30, | September 30, | December 31, |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|
| Total revenue | \$ 18,414,687 | \$ 18,414,612 | \$ 19,534,506 | \$ 20,446,119 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, income from discontinued operations and gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | (3,252,012) | (3,576,922) | (5,355,224) | (3,167,585) |
| Income (loss) from continuing operations | (5,401,165) | 5,867,098 | (15,442,272) | (5,020,442) |
| Net income (loss) | (5,401,165) | 5,867,098 | (15,442,272) | (5,020,442) |
| Preferred dividend | (1,675,198) | (1,675,199) | (1,675,198) | (1,675,198) |
| Income (loss) available to common shareholders | \$ (7,076,363) | \$ 4,191,899 | \$ (17,117,470) | \$ (6,695,640) |
| Basic and diluted earnings per share: | | | | |
| Loss from continuing operations | \$ (5.03) | \$ 2.98 | \$ (12.17) | \$ (4.77) |
| Income (loss) available to common shareholders | \$ (5.03) | \$ 2.98 | \$ (12.17) | \$ (4.77) |
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding | 1,406,196 | 1,406,196 | 1,406,196 | 1,406,196 |
| | 2005 Quarter Ended March 31, | June 30, | September 30, | December 31, |
| Total revenue | \$ 13,695,076 | \$ 15,624,122 | \$ 17,029,812 | \$ 17,642,256 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, income from discontinued operations and gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | (3,077,263) | (3,102,990) | (3,502,331) | (3,709,394) |
| Loss from continuing operations | (1,832,483) | (3,418,074) | (1,782,144) | (10,689,382) |
| Discontinued operations | | | | |
| Net income (loss) from operations | 44,054 | (1,157,867) | 1,100 | 8,438 |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | 25,257,837 | (42,732) | - |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

| | | | | |
|--|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Income (loss) from discontinued operations | 44,054 | 24,099,970 | (41,632) | 8,438 |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | - | - | - |
| Net income (loss) | (1,788,429) | 20,681,896 | (1,823,776) | (10,680,944) |
| Preferred dividend | (1,675,200) | (1,675,199) | (1,675,199) | (1,675,198) |
| Income (loss) available to common shareholders | \$ (3,463,629) | \$ 19,006,697 | \$ (3,498,975) | \$ (12,356,142) |
| Basic and diluted earnings per share: | | | | |
| Loss from continuing operations | \$ (2.73) | \$ (3.92) | \$ (2.46) | \$ (8.99) |
| Net income (loss) from discontinued operations | \$ 0.13 | \$ 18.56 | \$ (0.03) | \$ (0.79) |
| Income (loss) available to common shareholders | \$ (2.60) | \$ 14.64 | \$ (2.49) | \$ (9.78) |
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding | 1,283,313 | 1,298,167 | 1,406,196 | 1,406,196 |

| | 2004 Quarter Ended March 31, | June 30, | September 30, | December 31, |
|---|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Total revenue | \$ 8,857,615 | \$ 9,036,890 | \$ 9,217,964 | \$ 10,428,977 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership and gain on transfer of property to Multifamily Venture | (1,378,056) | (1,128,941) | (1,179,368) | (3,432,650) |
| Loss from continuing operations | (1,046,831) | (895,129) | 75,928 | (6,045,155) |
| Discontinued operations | | | | |
| Net income (loss) from operations | (12,759) | 26,896 | (46,578) | (100,727) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | - | - | - |
| Income (loss) from discontinued operations | (12,759) | 26,896 | (46,578) | (100,727) |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | - | - | 232,704 |
| Net income (loss) | (1,059,590) | (868,233) | 29,350 | (5,913,178) |
| Preferred dividend | (1,675,213) | (1,675,202) | (1,675,200) | (1,675,199) |
| Net loss available to common shareholders | \$ (2,734,803) | \$ (2,543,435) | \$ (1,645,850) | \$ (7,588,377) |
| Basic and diluted earnings per share: | | | | |
| Loss from continuing operations | \$ (2.12) | \$ (2.00) | \$ (1.25) | \$ (6.02) |
| Net income (loss) from discontinued operations | \$ (0.01) | \$ 0.02 | \$ (0.03) | \$ (0.08) |
| Net loss available to common shareholders | \$ (2.13) | \$ (1.98) | \$ (1.28) | \$ (5.92) |
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding | 1,283,313 | 1,283,313 | 1,283,313 | 1,283,313 |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

15. PROFORMA CONDENSED FINANCIAL INFORMATION (UNAUDITED)

The following unaudited proforma information for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005 is presented as if the 2006 acquisition of The Standard at Lenox Park had occurred as of the beginning of each period. The unaudited proforma information does not purport to represent what the actual results of operations of the Company would have been had the above occurred, nor does it purport to predict the results of operations of future periods.

| | 2006 | 2005 |
|--|-----------------|----------------|
| Revenue | \$ 80,180,563 | \$ 67,699,119 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, income from discontinued operations and gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | (18,046,376) | (16,363,629) |
| Loss from continuing operations | (22,691,414) | (20,693,734) |
| Discontinued operations | | |
| Net loss from operations | - | (1,104,275) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | - | 25,215,105 |
| Income from discontinued operations | - | 24,110,830 |
| Net loss | (22,691,414) | 3,417,096 |
| Preferred dividend | (6,700,793) | (6,700,796) |
| Loss available to common Shareholders | \$ (29,392,207) | \$ (3,283,700) |
| Basic and diluted earnings per share: | | |
| Loss from continuing operations | \$ (20.90) | \$ (20.31) |
| Net income from discontinued operations | \$ - | \$ 17.87 |
| Loss available to common Shareholders | \$ (20.90) | \$ (2.43) |
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding | 1,406,196 | 1,348,963 |

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

The following unaudited proforma information for the years ended December 31, 2005 and 2004 is presented as if the 2005 acquisition of Westchester West, Lakeridge Apartments, Berkshires at Westchase and Savannah at Citrus Park properties had occurred as of the beginning of each period. Information for the 2005 acquisition of Berkshires on Brompton and Riverbirch properties is not presented as both properties were acquired pursuant to winning bids at foreclosure auction and financial information from the previous owners is not available. The unaudited proforma information does not purport to represent what the actual results of operations of the Company would have been had the above occurred, nor does it purport to predict the results of operations of future periods.

| | 2005 | 2004 |
|--|----------------|-----------------|
| Revenue | \$ 66,019,401 | \$ 46,946,704 |
| Loss before minority interest in properties, equity in loss of Multifamily Venture and Limited Partnership, equity in income of Mortgage Funds, minority common interest in Operating Partnership, income from discontinued operations and gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | (16,352,640) | (12,728,079) |
| Income (loss) from continuing operations | (20,682,745) | (13,520,251) |
| Discontinued operations | | |
| Net income (loss) from operations | (1,104,275) | (133,168) |
| Gain on disposition of real estate assets | 25,215,105 | - |
| Income (loss) from discontinued operations | 24,110,830 | (133,168) |
| Gain on transfer of assets to Multifamily Venture | - | 232,704 |
| Net income (loss) | 3,428,085 | (13,420,715) |
| Preferred dividend | (6,700,796) | (6,700,814) |
| Income (loss) available to common Shareholders | \$ (3,272,711) | \$ (20,121,529) |
| Basic and diluted earnings per share: | | |
| Loss from continuing operations | \$ (15.33) | \$ (10.54) |
| Net income from discontinued operations | \$ 17.87 | \$ (0.10) |
| Income (loss) available to common Shareholders | \$ (2.43) | \$ (15.68) |
| Weighted average number of common shares outstanding | 1,348,963 | 1,283,313 |

16. DISCLOSURES ABOUT FAIR VALUE OF FINANCIAL INSTRUMENTS

The following methods and assumptions were used to estimate the fair value of financial instruments:

Cash and cash equivalents

For those cash equivalents with maturities of three months or less from the date of acquisition, the carrying amount of the investment is a reasonable estimate of fair value.

Available for sales securities

For securities held for sale, the fair values of the securities are based on quoted market prices.

Mortgage notes payable

Market fixed rate mortgage notes payable - For fixed rate mortgages that have been obtained in the open market, the fair value is based on the borrowing rates currently available to the Company with similar terms and average maturities. The Company believes that the carrying amounts of the mortgages are reasonable estimates of fair value.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

Assumed fixed rate mortgage notes payable For fixed rate mortgage notes payable that the Company has assumed as part of various property acquisitions, the net present value of future cash flows method was used to determine the fair value of the liabilities when recorded by the Company. At December 31, 2006 and 2005, the carrying amount is the fair value of the assumed mortgage notes payable less any principal amortization since assumption.

17. LEGAL PROCEEDINGS

The Company is currently party to a legal proceeding initiated by a seller/developer from whom the Company acquired a property in 2005. The dispute involves the interpretation of certain provisions of the purchase and sales agreement related to post acquisition construction activities. The Company intends to vigorously defend against this litigation.

The Company and our properties are not subject to any other material pending legal proceedings and we are not aware of any such proceedings contemplated by governmental authorities.

18. SUBSEQUENT EVENTS

On February 15, 2007, the Company paid a quarterly distribution of \$1,000,000 from its operating cash flows to common general and common limited partners. On the same day, concurrent with the payment of the Operating Partnership distribution, the Company Board also paid a common dividend of \$0.016996 per share on the Company's Class B common stock. The distributions were approved by the Board on November 8, 2006 and were accrued as of December 31, 2006.

On February 22, 2007, the Company rate locked \$7,050,000 of fixed rate supplemental mortgage debt on the Yorktowne property. The loan will be an unsecured second mortgage note collateralized by the property with a fixed interest rate of 6.12% and a term which is coterminous with the existing first mortgage note. The Company currently expects to close the loan in the first quarter of 2007.

On February 27, 2007, the Company borrowed \$20,000,000 on the revolving credit facility available to it from an affiliate. The proceeds of the borrowing were used in the acquisition activities of the Company. The Company currently expects to repay the loan in the second quarter of 2007 from proceeds of the financing on the related property acquired.

On March 2, 2007, the Operating Partnership and its newly formed and wholly owned subsidiary, BIR Hampton L.L.C., consummated the acquisition of 100% of the outstanding interests of Hampton Apartments, LLC, the fee simple owner of Hampton House Apartments, a 222 unit mixed used high-rise apartment building located Towson, Maryland, from an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price was \$20,500,000, subject to normal operating pro rations. The purchase price and related closing costs were funded through a \$20,000,000 advance from the revolving credit facility available from an affiliate and available cash. The Company is currently pursuing financing to be secured by the property and anticipates closing on the first mortgage debt in the second quarter of 2007 at which time the proceeds will be used to repay the outstanding advance on the revolving credit facility. The acquisition of Hampton House is intended to be the qualified replacement property in connection with a future sale of a property structured to comply with the requirements of a reverse Section 1031 tax deferred exchange under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended.

On March 14, 2006, the Company received notice of the sixth capital call by BVF. The capital call represents 7.5%, or \$1,750,187, of the total capital committed to BVF by the Company. The contribution is due to BVF by March 28, 2007 and will bring the total investment by the Company to \$13,931,488 or 59.5% of the total committed capital amount of \$23,400,000.

On March 21, 2007, the Company rate locked \$20,000,000 of fixed rate mortgage debt on the recently acquired Hampton House property. The loan will be an unsecured first mortgage note collateralized by the property with a fixed interest rate of 5.77% and a term of 10 years will interest only payments for the first 60 months. The Company currently expects to close the loan in the second quarter of 2007.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

On March 23, 2007, the Company signed a purchase and sale agreement with Sunfield Lakes, L.L.C. to purchase 100% of the fee simple interest in Sunfield Lakes Apartments, a 200 unit multifamily apartment community located in Sherwood, Oregon. The Seller is an unaffiliated third party. The purchase price is \$24,250,000, and is subject to normal operating apportionments as provided for in the agreement. The Company currently expects to close the on the property in the second quarter of 2007.

104

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

SCHEDULE III REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION

AS OF DECEMBER 31, 2006

| Description | Location | Land | Building | Building and Improvements | Basis |
|-------------------------|-------------------|---------------|----------------|------------------------------|---------------|
| | | | | | Step-up (a) |
| Century | Cockeysville, MD | \$ 1,049,868 | \$ 13,948,245 | \$ 9,869,764 | \$ 12,214,454 |
| Dorsey s Forge | Columbia, MD | 340,956 | 4,529,843 | 5,217,922 | 3,403,527 |
| Hannibal Grove | Columbia, MD | 518,519 | 6,888,890 | 9,154,489 | 5,913,556 |
| Seasons of Laurel | Laurel, MD | 3,675,752 | 33,166,558 | 31,171,033 | 26,241,179 |
| Walden Pond/ Gables | Houston, TX | 1,756,026 | 18,279,102 | 4,881,233 | 8,322,125 |
| St. Marin/Karrington | Coppell, TX | 5,440,026 | 39,893,523 | 1,358,841 | - |
| Laurel Woods | Austin, TX | 625,953 | 4,590,322 | 590,010 | - |
| Bear Creek | Dallas, TX | 581,466 | 4,264,084 | 549,953 | - |
| Bridgewater | Hampton, VA | 2,278,988 | 16,643,843 | 211,843 | - |
| Trellis | Newport News, VA | 1,061,795 | 7,717,759 | 539,832 | - |
| Silver Hill | Newport News, VA | 594,486 | 4,290,826 | 163,588 | - |
| Arboretum | Newport News, VA | 1,383,514 | 10,077,037 | 284,875 | - |
| Arboretum Land | Newport News, VA | 1,529,123 | - | 1,704 | - |
| Arrowhead | Palatine, IL | 1,045,102 | 7,610,430 | 455,071 | - |
| Moorings | Roselle, IL | 1,105,338 | 8,042,427 | 458,480 | - |
| Country Place I | Burtonsville, MD | 1,876,149 | 11,968,638 | 971,757 | - |
| Country Place II | Burtonsville, MD | 1,200,638 | 7,456,823 | 367,679 | - |
| Yorktowne | Millersville, MD | 2,808,973 | 18,807,470 | 6,148,245 | - |
| Westchester West | Silver Spring, MD | 4,674,576 | 34,280,225 | 1,706,868 | - |
| Berkshires on Brompton | Houston, TX | 1,740,063 | 12,760,464 | 7,262,280 | - |
| Berkshires at Westchase | Houston, TX | 1,183,146 | 8,676,407 | 748,478 | - |
| Riverbirch | Charlotte, NC | 983,783 | 7,214,410 | 1,874,887 | - |
| Lakeridge | Hampton, VA | 4,129,329 | 30,281,746 | 235,983 | - |
| Savannah at Citrus Park | Tampa, FL | 3,309,064 | 24,292,019 | 767,236 | - |
| Briarwood Village | Houston, Texas | 1,671,528 | 12,257,869 | 967,499 | - |
| Chisholm Place | Dallas, Texas | 1,152,063 | 8,448,463 | 1,047,053 | - |
| Standard at Lenox Park | Atlanta, Georgia | 5,644,848 | 41,395,556 | 22,627 | - |
| Total | | \$ 53,361,072 | \$ 397,782,979 | \$ 87,029,230 | \$ 56,094,841 |

(a) - The acquisition of the limited partner interests and properties from the Affiliates, which was at fair value and in excess of book value of the Properties, has been accounted for using purchase accounting based upon the cash paid for the interests.

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

SCHEDULE III REAL ESTATE AND ACCUMULATED DEPRECIATION

AS OF DECEMBER 31, 2006

| Description | Land and Improvements (2) | Building and Improvements | Total | Accumulated Depreciation | Year Acquired | Depreciable Lives |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|--------------------------|---------------|-------------------|
| Century | \$ 4,021,043 | \$ 33,061,288 | \$ 37,082,331 | \$ 22,630,195 | 1984 | (1) |
| Dorsey s Forge | 1,017,519 | 12,474,729 | 13,492,248 | 8,816,969 | 1983 | (1) |
| Hannibal Grove | 1,569,736 | 20,905,718 | 22,475,454 | 12,005,219 | 1983 | (1) |
| Seasons of Laurel | 8,104,807 | 86,149,715 | 94,254,522 | 53,541,549 | 1985 | (1) |
| Walden Pond / Gables | 3,107,846 | 30,130,640 | 33,238,486 | 17,857,372 | 1983/2003 | (1) |
| St. Marin/Karrington | 5,572,303 | 41,120,087 | 46,692,390 | 7,269,944 | 2003 | (1) |
| Laurel Woods | 632,970 | 5,173,315 | 5,806,285 | 867,020 | 2004 | (1) |
| Bear Creek | 589,589 | 4,805,914 | 5,395,503 | 808,315 | 2004 | (1) |
| Bridgewater | 2,299,525 | 16,835,148 | 19,134,673 | 1,977,274 | 2004 | (1) |
| Trellis | 1,068,642 | 8,250,744 | 9,319,386 | 992,188 | 2004 | (1) |
| Silver Hill | 608,981 | 4,439,919 | 5,048,900 | 529,604 | 2004 | (1) |
| Arboretum | 1,404,761 | 10,340,664 | 11,745,425 | 1,226,304 | 2004 | (1) |
| Arboretum Land | 1,530,827 | - | 1,530,827 | - | 2004 | (1) |
| Arrowhead | 1,231,276 | 7,879,327 | 9,110,603 | 931,555 | 2004 | (1) |
| Moorings | 1,254,809 | 8,351,436 | 9,606,245 | 998,653 | 2004 | (1) |
| Country Place I | 1,897,453 | 12,919,091 | 14,816,544 | 1,419,897 | 2004 | (1) |
| Country Place II | 1,212,677 | 7,812,463 | 9,025,140 | 861,163 | 2004 | (1) |
| Yorktowne | 2,651,805 | 25,112,883 | 27,764,688 | 3,789,806 | 2004 | (1) |
| Westchester West | 4,694,736 | 35,966,934 | 40,661,670 | 3,171,102 | 2005 | (1) |
| Berkshires on Brompton | 1,744,114 | 20,018,694 | 21,762,808 | 2,282,376 | 2005 | (1) |
| Berkshires at Westchase | 1,207,626 | 9,400,405 | 10,608,031 | 1,007,012 | 2005 | (1) |
| Riverbirch | 987,068 | 9,086,012 | 10,073,080 | 846,783 | 2005 | (1) |
| Lakeridge | 4,252,761 | 30,394,297 | 34,547,058 | 2,460,884 | 2005 | (1) |
| Savannah at Citrus Park | 3,328,350 | 25,039,969 | 28,368,319 | 1,592,391 | 2005 | (1) |
| Briarwood Village | 1,674,943 | 13,221,952 | 14,896,895 | 306,910 | 2006 | (1) |
| Chisholm Place | 1,153,413 | 9,494,167 | 10,647,580 | 294,918 | 2006 | (1) |
| Standard at Lenox | 5,647,248 | 41,415,781 | 47,063,029 | 185,120 | 2006 | (1) |
| Total | \$ 64,466,830 | \$ 529,801,292 | \$ 594,268,122 | \$ 148,670,523 | | |

(1) Depreciation of the buildings and improvements are calculated over the lives ranging from 3 27.5 years.

(2) Column reflects land and improvements to land. Total does not agree to footnote 3 of the consolidated financial statements as land improvements are grouped with other depreciable assets and land is presented separately.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

A summary of activity for real estate and accumulated depreciation is as follows:

| Real Estate | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Balance at beginning of year | \$ 510,957,049 | \$ 374,508,276 | \$ 247,832,637 |
| Acquisitions and improvements | 88,778,106 | 154,361,264 | 150,150,460 |
| Dispositions | (5,467,033) | (17,912,491) | (23,474,821) |
| Balance at end of year | \$ 594,268,122 | \$ 510,957,049 | \$ 374,508,276 |
| | | | |
| Accumulated Depreciation | 2006 | 2005 | 2004 |
| Balance at beginning of year | \$ 126,910,939 | \$ 113,953,842 | \$ 102,609,721 |
| Depreciation expense | 27,229,069 | 21,568,346 | 11,628,272 |
| Dispositions | (5,469,485) | (8,611,249) | (284,151) |
| Balance at end of year | \$ 148,670,523 | \$ 126,910,939 | \$ 113,953,842 |

The aggregate cost of the Company's multifamily apartment communities for federal income tax purposes was approximately, \$490,976,787, \$416,241,726 and \$274,028,439 as of December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, respectively and the aggregate accumulated depreciation for federal income tax purposes was approximately, \$72,895,489, \$53,669,704 and \$36,960,410 as of December 31, 2006, 2005 and 2004, respectively.

Edgar Filing: BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY INC - Form 10-K

SIGNATURES

Pursuant to the requirements of Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. has duly caused this report to be signed on its behalf by the undersigned, thereunto duly authorized.

BERKSHIRE INCOME REALTY, INC.

March 28, 2007

BY: /s/ David C. Quade

NAME: David C. Quade

TITLE: President

Pursuant to the requirements of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, this report has been signed by the following persons on behalf of Berkshire Income Realty, Inc. and in the capacities and on the dates indicated.

| Signature | Title | Date |
|--|---|----------------|
| /s/ Douglas Krupp | | |
| Douglas Krupp | Chairman of the Board of Directors | March 28, 2007 |
| /s/ David C. Quade | | |
| David C. Quade | President, Chief Financial Officer and Director (Principal Executive Officer) | March 28, 2007 |
| /s/ Robert M. Kaufman | | |
| Robert M. Kaufman | Director | March 28, 2007 |
| /s/ Randolph G. Hawthorne Randolph G. Hawthorne | Director | March 28, 2007 |
| /s/ Richard B. Peiser Richard B. Peiser | Director | March 28, 2007 |
| /s/ Christopher M. Nichols | | |
| Christopher M. Nichols (Principal Accounting Officer) | Vice President and Controller | March 28, 2007 |